

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/



In 41.1

Marbard College Library



FROM THE GIFT OF THE

DANTE SOCIETY

OF

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

| | | • | |
|--|--|---|---|
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | • |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |

| · |
|--------------------------------|
| |
| THE INFERNO OF DANTE ALIGHIERI |
| |
| |
| |
| |

- "A translation should present a true photograph of the original."—BISHOP OF RIPON.
- "The lineaments of a poem are, in great part, in its rhythm."
- "As its tune is to a song, and as its savour to a dish, so is its rhythm to a poem."

THE INFERNO OF DANTE ALIGHIERI

LITERALLY TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH VERSE
IN THE MEASURE OF THE ORIGINAL

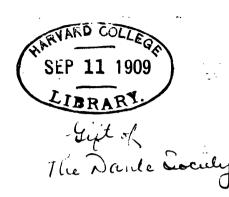
BY THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

SIR SAMUEL WALKER GRIFFITH

G.C.M.G., M.A., CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE HIGH COURT
OF AUSTRALIA

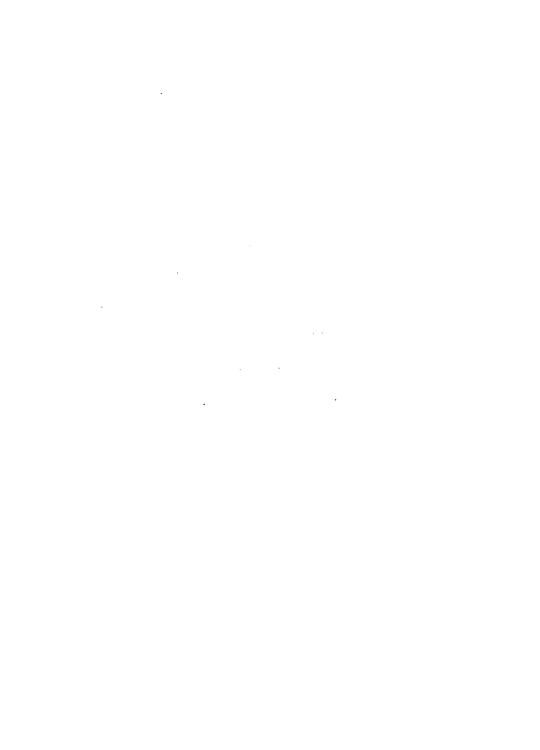
SYDNEY ANGUS & ROBERTSON, Ltd. PUBLISHERS TO THE UNIVERSITY 1908

Dn 41.1



PRINTED BY JOHN SANDS LIMITED, SYDNEY

I DESIRE to express my grateful acknowledgments to Mr. C. J. Brennan, M.A., for his valuable criticisms and suggestions, without which any merit which this translation may possess would have been greatly diminished.



ERRATA

Page 3, line 51. Delete comma

,, 38, ,, 47. Delete second comma

,, 83, ,, 40. For branch read brand

" 104, " 42. For I read I'

,, 180, ,, 94. Delete second comma



INFERNO

CANTO I

| MIDWAY upon the road of our life's journey | |
|--|-----|
| I found myself within a dark wood faring; | |
| For the straight way was lost by misadven- | |
| ture. | 3 |
| Ah me! how hard a thing it is, the telling | |
| What this wood was, how wild, and rough and | |
| stubborn, | |
| Which wakes my fear anew at the mere | |
| thinking: | 6 |
| is so bitter, death is scarce more bitter. | |
| But, that the good I found there I may treat | |
| of, | |
| I will tell of the other things that there I | |
| witnessed. | 9 |
| I cannot well repeat how there I entered; | |
| I was so full of slumber at the moment | |
| When I the pathway of the truth abandoned. | I 2 |
| But, when I came to where a hill uprises, | |
| The place whereat that valley terminated | |
| That with the lance of fear had pierced my | |
| bosom, | 15 |
| I B | |

| I looked on high, and I beheld its shoulders | |
|---|-----|
| Clothed with the rays already of the planet | |
| Which leadeth all men straight through every | |
| pathway. | ı 8 |
| At that the fear was quieted a little | |
| Which in the deep lake of my heart had lasted | |
| Throughout the night I spent in plight so | |
| piteous. | 2 I |
| And as one who, when he with breath distressful | |
| Forth from the deep unto the shore hath | |
| issued, | |
| Turns back and gazes on the perilous water, | 24 |
| So did my mind, continually retreating, | |
| Turn backward to survey the path that never | |
| Had yet allowed a living soul to issue. | 27 |
| When I my weary body awhile had rested, | |
| I took my way along the desert upland, | |
| So that the firm-set foot was alway lower: | 30 |
| And lo! there, almost at the steep's beginning, | |
| A panther, light of tread and very nimble, | |
| That with a coat of spotted fur was covered, | 33 |
| And never from before my face departed: | |
| Indeed, so much did it impede my journey, | |
| Time and again I turned me for returning. | 36 |
| The time was at the morning's first commencement, | |
| And with those stars the sun was mounting | |
| upward | |
| That were beside him when, in the beginning, | 39 |

| The Love Divine set those fair things in motion: | |
|---|-----|
| So that I had good reason to be hopeful | |
| As to that creature with its skin bedizened, | 42 |
| Both from the hour of time and the sweet season: | |
| Yet not so that the aspect of a lion | |
| That came in sight did not with fear inspire me: | 45 |
| He seemed as if he bent his course against me, | |
| With head held high and filled with rabid hunger, | |
| So that it seemed the very air did fear him: | 48 |
| And a she-wolf, that seemed in her much leanness | |
| With every sort of craving to be laden, | |
| And had before made many folk live abject,— | 5 1 |
| She put so much of heaviness upon me | |
| With the great fear that issued from her aspect | |
| That I lost hope of reaching to the summit. | 54 |
| And as one is who gathers riches gladly, | |
| And comes the time which maketh him a loser, | |
| Who then in all his thoughts doth moan and | |
| sorrow, | 57 |
| Even such an one that beast unresting made me, | |
| Which, coming on to meet me, thrust me | |
| backward, | |
| Little by little, where the sun is silent. | 60 |
| While I was tottering back into the lowland, | |
| Before my eyes one had himself presented | |
| Who seemed grown faint by reason of long | |
| silence. | 63 |
| When I in the great wilderness espied him, | |

| I cried aloud to him: "Have pity on me, | |
|---|-----|
| Whate'er thou be, or shade or man authentic." | 66 |
| He answered me: "Not man; a man aforetime | |
| I was, and Lombard people were my parents, | |
| And Mantuans were both of them by country. | 69 |
| Sub Julio I was born, though late my advent, | |
| And lived at Rome under the good Augustus, | |
| And in the time of the false gods and lying. | 72 |
| Poet I was and singer of that righteous | 100 |
| Son of Anchises, who from Troy came hither | |
| After proud Ilion was burned to ashes. | 75 |
| But thou, why dost return to such annoyance? | |
| Why dost not climb yon mount of delectation, | |
| That is the source and cause of all rejoicing?" | 78 |
| And art thou then that Virgil, and that fountain | |
| Which poureth forth so wide a flood of lan- | |
| guage?" | |
| I answered him with reverent brow and | |
| bashful: | 81 |
| O light and honour, thou, of other poets, | |
| May the long study and the great affection | |
| Profit me now, that made me search thy | |
| volume. | 84 |
| Thou art my master, and thou art my author: | |
| And thou alone art he from whom I borrowed | |
| The polished style that hath achieved me | |
| honour. | 87 |
| Look at the beast, for cause whereof I turned me: | |

| Give me thine aid, O famous sage, against | |
|---|-----|
| her: | |
| For she doth make my veins and pulses | |
| quiver.'' | 90 |
| 'Behoveth thee to take another journey," | |
| He made reply, when as he saw me weeping, | |
| "If thou from this wild place wouldst find a | |
| refuge : | 93 |
| For this same beast, for cause whereof thou criest, | - |
| To pass along her way allows no stranger, | |
| But hindereth him so far that she doth slay | |
| him. | 96 |
| Nature hath she so wicked and malicious | |
| That never doth she sate her ravenous | |
| craving, | |
| And after food is hungrier than before it. | 99 |
| Many the living things with which she couples, | |
| And more there will be still, until the grey- | |
| hound | |
| Shall come, even he who makes her die of | |
| sorrow. | 102 |
| He shall not feed upon or land or lucre, | |
| But upon wisdom, upon love and virtue, | |
| And native shall he be 'twixt Feltro and | |
| - · | 105 |
| Of Italy's low estate he shall be saviour, | 3 |
| For whose sake maid Camilla died, and Turnus, | |
| | 108 |
| , | |

| 6 | DANTE | [Canto | I |
|-----------------|--|-------------|-----|
| Till he rem | ue her flight through eve it her to the infernal pris | son, | |
| - | whence envy wrought | t her first | |
| depart | · · | | 111 |
| That thou | e, for thy good, I thus d do follow me, and I will g e will take thee throug | guide thee, | |
| eterna | • | , F | 114 |
| Where thou sl | halt hear the desperate la | mentations, | |
| | he ancient spirits in thei | | |
| Where for | the second death each | one makes | |
| outcry | <i>7</i> : | | 117 |
| And then tho | u shalt see those who are | contented | |
| In fire, bec | ause they have a hope of | coming | |
| Unto the b | olessèd folk, or soon or la | iter ; | 120 |
| Γo whom the | n if to ascend thou art de | sirous, | |
| A fitter sou | ıl than I for that will me | et thee: | |
| With her a | t my departing I will le | ave thee. | 123 |
| For that Imp | erial Lord who reigns up | yonder, | |
| Because ag | gainst his law I was rebe | llious, | |
| Will not th | rough me grant access to | his city. | 126 |
| In all parts is | he Emperor; there he g | overns; | |
| There is hi | s city, and his throne ex | alted; | |
| | y he whom to be there h | | 129 |
| And I to him | : "O poet, I entreat t | he e | |
| | ame God of whom thou | | |
| knowl | edge, | | |
| So that I r | nay escape this ill and g | reater. | 132 |

That thou do take me where thou now didst tell me,

That I may see the portal of St. Peter,
And those thou makest out to be so mournful." 135
Then set he forth; and I held close behind him.

CANTO II

| THE day was now departing, and dun twilight | |
|---|-----|
| | |
| Was rescuing from their weariness all creatures | - |
| That are on earth; and I, one and one only, | 3 |
| Was making ready to sustain the warfare | |
| As well of the long road as of the pity, | |
| The which my mind, which doth not stray, | |
| shall picture. | 6 |
| O Muses, aid me now, O lofty talent! | |
| O mind, who wrotest down that which I | |
| witnessed, | |
| Here thy nobility shall be apparent. | 9 |
| "O poet," I began, "thou who dost guide me, | |
| Mark well my valour, if it is enduring, | |
| Ere to the pass profound thou dost commit me. | 12 |
| The father of King Silvius, thou tellest, | |
| While still corruptible, had grace to visit | |
| The immortal world, and sensibly was present: | 15 |
| Yet, if the adversary of all evil | - 3 |
| Favoured him, thinking of the high fulfilment | |
| To flow from him, the person and his greatness, | 18 |
| | 10 |
| To man of wit he doth not seem unworthy. | |
| For he of mother Rome and of its empire | |
| In empyrean heaven was chosen for father: | 21 |
| | |

| Which empire and which city, truth to utter, | |
|---|----|
| Were for that holy place ordained and stab- | |
| lished | |
| Where the successor sits of greater Peter. | 24 |
| By that same journey, whence thou giv'st him | |
| glory, | |
| Things understood he which were the occasion | |
| Both of his triumph and of the papal mantle. | 27 |
| Thither went afterward the Chosen Vessel, | |
| That thence he for that faith support might | |
| gather | |
| Which of salvation's path is the beginning. | 30 |
| But why should I come there? And who doth | |
| grant it? | |
| I am not Paul, nor yet am I Æneas: | |
| Worthy thereof nor I nor others deem me: | 33 |
| Wherefore, if to such coming I surrender, | |
| I fear me that the coming may be foolish. | |
| Thou art wise: more than I say thou under- | |
| standest." | 36 |
| And as one is who what he wished unwishes, | |
| And for new thoughts exchanges his set pur- | |
| pose, | |
| So that he quite departs from his beginnings, | 39 |
| Such I became upon that gloomy hillside; | |
| Because in thought the enterprise I wasted | |
| Which had at the beginning been so eager. | 42 |
| If of thy words I have right understanding." | |

| That shade of the magnanimous made answer, "Thy soul by cowardice is overpowered, | 45 |
|---|------------|
| Which oftentimes doth so a man encumber | |
| That back from honest enterprise it turns him, | |
| As false sight doth a beast, when shades are | |
| falling. | 48 |
| That from this dread thou may'st thyself deliver, | |
| I why I came will tell thee, and what was told | |
| me | |
| At the first moment when I sorrowed for thee. | 5 I |
| I was among the throng of those who hover: | |
| When lo! so fair and blest a lady called me | |
| That I did beg of her to give commandment. | 54 |
| Brighter than beams the star her eyes were | |
| shining; | |
| And sweetly gan she speak to me and gently, | |
| In utterance with voice as of an angel: | 5 <i>7</i> |
| O courteous soul, of Mantua aforetime, | |
| Whose fame is in the world to-day enduring, | |
| And shall endure to the world's furthest distance, | 60 |
| One who is friend of mine and not of fortune | |
| Is so much hindered in the desert upland | |
| Upon his road, that he for fear hath turned | |
| him: | 63 |
| And much I fear me he hath strayed already | |
| So far that I arose too late for succour, | |
| Movèd by what I heard of him in heaven. | 66 |
| Therefore go forth, and with thy ornate language, | |

| And whatso else for his escape is needful, So aid him that I may thereby be solaced. | 69 |
|---|----|
| · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | 09 |
| Beatrice am I, who send thee on this journey: | |
| I come from where I long to be returning: | |
| Love urged me, which inspires me now to | |
| speaking. | 72 |
| When I shall be before my Lord in presence, | |
| Full often will I sound thy praises to him.' | |
| With that she held her peace, and then began | |
| I: | 75 |
| Lady of virtue, thou, by whose sole merit | |
| The human race exceedeth every content | |
| Within the heaven which hath its circles | |
| lesser, | 78 |
| So grateful is to me this thy commandment, | |
| That, had I obeyed already, it still were tardy: | |
| Needs not thy will to me to open further; | 81 |
| But tell me for what cause thou hast not spared | |
| thee | |
| From coming down below into this centre | |
| From the ample place where to return art | |
| burning.' | 84 |
| Knowledge so intimate since thou desirest,' | |
| She answered me, 'I in few words will tell | |
| thee | |
| Why herewithin I do not fear to enter. | 87 |
| We ought to be afraid of those things only | ٠, |
| Which have capacity to do us mischief: | |
| which have capacity to do us mischiel: | |

| But the rest, no, because they are not fearful. | 90 |
|---|-----|
| Such am I made by God—to Him be glory— | |
| That this your misery doth not affect me, | |
| Nor doth the flame assail me of this burning. | 93 |
| A gentle lady is in heaven, who pities | |
| This hindrance whereunto I give thee errand, | |
| So that she mitigates on high stern judgment. | 96 |
| She sought Lucia out to do her bidding; | |
| And said: "Lo! now thy faithful servant | * |
| needs thee, | |
| And I do recommend him to thy keeping." | 99 |
| Lucia, foe of whatsoe'er is cruel, | |
| Set forth, and thither came where I was biding: | |
| I there was sitting with the ancient Rachel. | 102 |
| Beatrice, very praise of God, why dost not | |
| Thou succour him," she said, "who so much | |
| loved thee | |
| That for thy sake the vulgar throng he | |
| quitted? | 105 |
| Dost thou not hear the anguish of his weeping? | |
| Seëst thou not the death with which he | |
| battles | |
| Upon the flood where sea may cease from | 0 |
| vaunting?" | 108 |
| Never upon the earth were persons instant | |
| To make their gain, and to escape their | |
| damage, So much as I was after such words spoken. | |
| So much as I was after such words spoken. | III |

| Straight from my blissful bench I came down hither, | |
|---|-----|
| My trust reposing in thy noble language, | |
| Which honours thee and whosoe'er hath heard it.' | 114 |
| After she had discoursed with me in this wise, | |
| With tears she turned her shining eyes to heaven, | |
| Whereby she made me readier still for coming. | 117 |
| So came I to thee, even as she wished me: | • |
| I uplifted thee before that fearsome creature | |
| Which blocked thy short access to the fair | |
| mountain. | 120 |
| Therefore, what is it? Why, why art thou halting? | |
| Why in thy heart such cowardice dost shelter? | |
| Why hast thou naught of valiance and of ardour, | 123 |
| Seeing that three such ladies, ever blessèd, | |
| Make thee their care within the court of heaven, | |
| And my own words so great a boon assure thee?" | 126 |
| In what wise flowerets, by the nightly hoarfrost | |
| Bent down and closed, when that the sun illumes | |
| them, | |

| | Start up quite straight upon their stems wide | |
|---|--|-----|
| | open, | 129 |
| | In such wise did I with my fainting virtue: | |
| | And to my heart there ran so fine an ardour | |
| | That I began, as might a valiant person: | 132 |
| " | Oh! pitiful is she who gave me succour, | |
| | And courteous thou, who promptly wast | |
| | obedient | |
| | Unto the words of truth she put before thee. | 135 |
| | Thou hast with such desire my heart determined | |
| | By these thy words for going on this journey, | |
| | That I am turned again to my first purpose: | 138 |
| | So go: for of us twain is one will only: | |
| | Guide art thou; thou art lord; and thou art | |
| : | master." | |
| | Thus said I: and, as soon as he had started, | 141 |
| | I entered on the deep and savage nathway | |

CANTO III

| THROUGH me the road is to the city doleful: | |
|---|-----|
| Through me the road is to eternal dolour: | |
| Through me the road is through the lost folk's | |
| dwelling: | 3 |
| Justice it was that moved my lofty Maker: | |
| Divine Omnipotence it was that made me, | |
| Wisdom supreme, and Love from everlasting: | 6 |
| Before me were not any things created, | |
| Save things eternal: I endure eternal: | |
| Leave every hope behind you, ye who enter." | ç |
| These words in colour dark beheld I written | |
| Upon the topmost lintel of a gateway: | |
| Whence I: "Master, their sense is hard | |
| upon me." | 12 |
| And he to me, as one full well acquainted: | |
| "Here must be left behind all thought of | |
| danger; | |
| Here every sort of cowardice must perish: | 1 5 |
| Now are we at the place wherein I told thee | |
| That thou shalt see the folk of many dolours, | |
| Who have lost the good that understanding | |
| gave them." | 18 |
| And then, his hand on mine first gently laying, | |
| 76 | |

| With cheerful face, wherefrom I gat me com- | |
|---|----|
| fort, | |
| Within, unto the secret things, he brought me. | 21 |
| Here sighs and lamentations and shrill wailings | |
| Resounded through the air by stars unlighted; | |
| Wherefore I wept thereat, e'en at the outset. | 24 |
| Horrible jargons, tongues of divers peoples, | |
| Accents of anger, words of bitter sorrow, | |
| Shrill and faint voices, sounds of hands among | |
| them, | 27 |
| Made a tumultuous uproar, that for ever | |
| Eddies athwart that air's eternal blackness, | |
| As sand when there is blast of coming whirl- | |
| wind. | 30 |
| And I, who had my head begirt with horror, | |
| Said: "Master, what is this that I am hearing? | |
| And what folk is't that seems so whelmed in | |
| dolour ? " | 33 |
| And he to me: "This miserable condition | |
| Keep the sad souls of those who in their life- | |
| time | |
| Were without infamy and without praises: | 36 |
| Commingled are they with that caitiff chorus | |
| Of angels who aforetime were not rebels, | |
| Nor faithful were to God, but stood as neutral. | 39 |
| Heaven drave them forth lest they should mar | |
| its beauty; | |

| Nor doth the lower depth of hell receive them, | |
|---|-----|
| Since that from them the damned would gain | |
| some glory." | 42 |
| And I: "What weighs so heavily upon them, | |
| Master, that maketh them lament so loudly?" | |
| He answered: "I will tell thee very briefly: | 45 |
| These have not any hope of death to cheer them; | |
| And the blind life of them is so ignoble | |
| That they are envious of all other fortune: | 48 |
| That fame of them should be the world allows | |
| not: | |
| Mercy and justice both alike disdain them: | |
| Discourse we not of them, but look and pass | |
| them." | 5 I |
| And I, who looked intently, saw an ensign | |
| That round and round so rapidly was running | |
| That of all pause it seemed to me impatient: | 54 |
| And after it there came so long a trailing | |
| Of folk, that I would never have believed it | |
| That death could have undone so great a | |
| number. | 57 |
| When I had recognised one and another, | |
| I saw the shade of him, ay, and I knew him, | |
| Who made from cowardice the great renounce- | |
| ment. | 60 |
| Incontinent perceived I, and was certain, | |
| That this before me was the crew of caitiffs, | |
| To God and to his enemies displeasing. | 63 |
| | |

| These abject creatures, who had ne'er been living, | |
|--|----|
| Were naked all, and irritated sorely | |
| By buzzing flies and wasps, that there were | |
| biding. | 66 |
| And these with blood made streaks upon their | |
| faces, | |
| Which, fallen to their feet, with tears com- mingled, | |
| Was gathered up by worms of loathsome aspect. | 69 |
| And, when I had set myself to look still further, | |
| Folk saw I at the brink of a great river: | |
| Wherefore I said: "Master, now do thou | |
| grant me | 72 |
| To know what sort they are, and by what order | |
| They seem to be so eager to cross over; | |
| As by the feeble light I can distinguish." | 75 |
| And he to me: "The things will be apparent | |
| To thee, what time we two shall stay our foot- steps | |
| By Acheron, upon its dismal margin." | 78 |
| And I thereat, with reverent eyes and downcast, | |
| Fearing lest words of mine were irksome to him, | |
| As far as to the stream held back from speak- | |
| ing. | 81 |
| And lo! towards us coming in a vessel | |
| An old man, whom his ancient locks made hoary, | |

| Crying out: "Woe to you, ye souls un- | |
|--|-----|
| righteous; | 84 |
| Cherish not hope of ever seeing heaven; | |
| Unto the other bank I come to take you, | |
| To heat and frost, in the eternal darkness. | 87 |
| And thou, O living soul, who standest yonder, | |
| These all are dead: depart thou from among | |
| them." | |
| But, when he saw that I was not departing, | 90 |
| He said: "By other road, by other ferries, | - |
| Shalt come to shore, not here to find a pas- | |
| sage: | |
| Behoves a lighter bark to bear thee over." | 93 |
| To him my guide: "Charon, restrain thy fury; | , , |
| Thus is it willed there where can be accom- | |
| plished | |
| Whate'er is willed—and further ask no question." | 96 |
| Then instantly the shaggy cheeks were quiet | • |
| Of him, the pilot of the livid marish, | |
| Who had his eyes with wheels of flame encircled. | 99 |
| But those souls, who were weary all and naked, | - |
| Changed colour, and they clashed their teeth | |
| together | |
| Directly that they heard the cruel saying. | 102 |
| Blasphemed they God himself and their own | |
| parents, | |
| The human race, the place, the time, the | |
| sowing | |
| • | |

| O' the seed they sprang from, and their own | |
|---|-----|
| beginnings. | 105 |
| Then they retreated, one and all together, | |
| Bitterly weeping, to the brink accursed | |
| Which for all men who fear not God is waiting. | 108 |
| Charon, the fiend, with eyes of burning charcoal, | |
| Beckoning them on, all in one throng collects | |
| them; | |
| And with his oar he smites whoever lingers. | 111 |
| As leaves go fluttering down in time of autumn, | |
| One following close the other, till the branches | |
| See all their spoils upon the ground together, | 114 |
| Even in such wise the evil seed of Adam | |
| Cast themselves one by one down from that | |
| margin, | |
| Each at a sign, like bird at lure familiar. | 117 |
| They go their way thus o'er the dusky waters, | |
| And, ere on yonder side they are unladen, | |
| On this side a new troop again assembles. | 120 |
| 'My son," thus said to me the courteous master, | |
| "All those who die in purview of God's anger | |
| Come here together out of every country; | 123 |
| And they are fain to pass across the river, | |
| Because God's justice as with spur doth urge | |
| them, | |
| So that their fear is turned to inward longing. | 126 |
| Here never comes a righteous soul for passage: | |
| And so, if Charon makes complaint about thee, | |
| | |

| Now well canst understand what means his | |
|--|-----|
| saying." | 129 |
| This being ended, all the gloomy champaign | |
| Trembled so mightily that the remembrance | |
| Of the affright even now with sweat doth bathe | |
| me. | 132 |
| The tearful earth gave forth a blast that | |
| lightened | |
| With sudden flash, suffused with light ver- | |
| milion, | |
| That overcame in me all sense of feeling, | 135 |
| And I fell down like one whom slumber seizes | |

CANTO IV

| Broke in my head the bonds of the deep slumber | |
|--|-----|
| A heavy thunder-roll, so that I started, | |
| As doth a person who by force is wakened: | 3 |
| And my well rested eyes I cast around me, | |
| Risen erect; and gazed with fixed attention, | |
| That I might know the place where I was | |
| faring. | 6 |
| The truth is that I found me on the border- | |
| That hedges in the dolorous vale abysmal, | |
| Which gathers thunder-roll of endless wailings. | 9 |
| Dark was it and profound, and was so cloudy, | |
| That, though I fixed my vision on the bottom, | |
| I could not anything therein distinguish. | I 2 |
| "Now in the sightless world down here descending | |
| We go;" all ashy pale began the poet: | |
| "I will be first, and thou shalt be the second." | 15 |
| And I, who of his hue had taken notice, | |
| Said: "How shall I come on, if thou art | |
| affrighted, | |
| Who art wont to be a comfort in my doubt- | |
| ing ? " | 18 |
| And he to me: "The folk in their sore anguish | |
| Who are here below depict upon my features | |
| | |

| That pity which for dread thou hast mistaken. | 2 I |
|--|-----|
| Let us go on; for the long road impels us." | |
| Thus set he forth, and thus he made me enter | |
| In the first circle that the abyss engirdles. | 24 |
| Therein, so far as listening was of service, | |
| There was no lamentation, save of sighing, | |
| That made the eternal weight of air to quiver. | 27 |
| This came to pass from sorrow without torments, | |
| That the crowds had, which were both great | |
| and many, | |
| Of little children, and of men, and women. | 30 |
| To me the master kind: "Dost thou not ask me | |
| What spirits these are here, whom thou be- | |
| holdest? | |
| Now I would have thee know, ere thou go | |
| further, | 33 |
| That they sinned not: and yet that they have | |
| merits | |
| Sufficeth not, because they had not baptism, | |
| Which is a portion of the faith thou holdest: | 36 |
| And, if they were before the Christian advent, | |
| They did not render unto God due worship. | |
| And I of such as these myself am also. | 39 |
| For such defects, and not for other forfeit, | |
| Are we among the lost, and only troubled | |
| At this, that without hope we live in longing." | 42 |
| Great grief seized on my heart when that I heard | |
| him ; | |

| Considering that folk of worth exceeding | |
|---|------------|
| I knew of, who were hovering in that limbo. | 45 |
| Tell me, dear master, O my lord, pray tell me," | |
| Began I, in my wishing to be certain | |
| Of the one faith which overcomes all error, | 48 |
| Went ever any hence, or by his merit, | |
| Or by another's, to be blest thereafter?" | |
| And he, who understood my covert speaking, | 5 I |
| Made answer: "In this state I was a novice, | |
| When I beheld a mighty one come hither, | |
| With sign of victory incoronated: | 54 |
| From hence he took the shade of the first parent, | |
| Of his son Abel, and the shade of Noah, | |
| Of Moses, lawgiver and law-abiding, | 5 <i>7</i> |
| The patriarch Abraham, and monarch David, | |
| Israel with his sire, and with his children, | |
| And Rachel for whose sake so much he | |
| laboured, | 6 o |
| And many more beside, and made them blessèd: | |
| And I would have thee know that not before | |
| them | |
| Did human spirits ever gain salvation." | 63 |
| We left not going by reason of his speaking; | |
| But through the wood we passed on notwith- | |
| standing— | |
| I mean the wood of multitudinous spirits. | 66 |
| Not very far as yet our road had brought us | |
| This side my slumber, when I saw a burning | |

| That overcame a hemisphere of darkness. Still from it we were at some little distance, | 69 |
|---|------------|
| Yet not so far but partly I distinguished | |
| That honourable folk possessed that region. | 72 |
| Oh! thou who honourest both art and learning, | |
| Who are these yonder who have such great | |
| honour | |
| That from the fashion of the rest it parts | |
| them?" | <i>7</i> 5 |
| And he to me: "The honoured reputation | |
| Which in thy life above is sounded of them | |
| Gains grace in heaven, which gives them such | |
| distinction." | 78 |
| A voice was heard by me while he was speaking: | |
| "Give honour to the most exalted poet: | |
| His shade returns again, which had de- | |
| parted." | 81 |
| When that the voice had ceased and all was quiet, | |
| Beheld I four great shades who came towards us: | |
| Semblance they had nor sorrowful nor joyful. | 84 |
| The gentle master 'gan to speak in this wise: | |
| "Mark him who with that sword in hand is | |
| coming | |
| In front of other three, with lordly gesture: | 87 |
| That one is Homer, sovereign of poets: | |
| Satirist Horace comes the next in order: | |
| Ovid the third is, and the last is Lucan. | 90 |
| Seeing that each with me hath equal title | |

| Unto the name the single voice hath sounded, | |
|--|-----|
| They do me honour, and therein do rightly." | 93 |
| Thus did I see the noble school united | - 4 |
| Of those great lords of song the most exalted, | |
| Which soars above the others as an eagle. | 96 |
| After they had conversed somewhile together, | |
| They turned to me with sign of salutation; | |
| And seeing it my master smiled approving. | 99 |
| And greater honour still by far they did me, | |
| For in their company they made me comrade, | |
| So that I was a sixth 'mid such great talent. | 102 |
| Thus went we on as far as the bright shining, | |
| Speaking of things which now to leave in silence | |
| Is fit, as was the speaking where it happened. | 105 |
| We came unto a noble castle's basement, | |
| That was seven times with lofty walls en- | |
| circled, | |
| And round about by a fine brook was guarded: | 108 |
| That, as on solid ground, did we pass over: | |
| Through seven gates I entered with those | |
| sages, | |
| Arriving at a meadow of fresh verdure: | III |
| Therein were folk with eyes grave and slow | |
| moving, | |
| Of great authority in their appearance: | |
| They spake but rarely, and with gentle voices. | 114 |
| On one side we withdrew ourselves in such wise | |
| Upon a rising ground, well lit and open, | |

| That they could, one and all, be seen distinctly. | 117 |
|---|-------|
| There, right in front, upon the green enamel | |
| The spirits of the mighty dead were shown | |
| me; | |
| And I exalt myself at having seen them. | 120 |
| I saw Electra there with many comrades, | |
| 'Mongst whom I knew both Hector and | |
| Æneas; | |
| Cæsar equipped for war, with eyes of falcon: | I 2 3 |
| I saw Camilla, and Penthesilea: | |
| On the other side I saw the King Latinus | |
| Sitting beside Lavinia his daughter: | 126 |
| Brutus I saw, the same who drove out Tarquin, | |
| Lucretia, Julia, Martia, and Cornelia: | |
| And Saladin I saw, apart and lonely. | 129 |
| When I had raised a little more my eyebrows, | |
| The master of those who know I saw before me, | |
| Sitting amid a philosophic household: | 1 32 |
| All gaze upon him and all do him honour. | |
| Thereby I saw both Socrates and Plato, | |
| Who, before all the rest, to him stand nearest; | 135 |
| Democritus, who founds the world on hazard, | |
| Zeno, and Anaxagoras, and Thales, | |
| Empedocles, Diogenes, Heraclitus; | 138 |
| And saw the kindly gatherer of simples— | |
| Dioscorides I mean: and saw, too, Orpheus, | |
| Moralist Seneca, and Tully, and Linus, | 14 |
| Ptolemy, Euclid the geometrician, | |

| Averroës, who wrote the famous Comment, | |
|--|-----|
| Galen, Hippocrates, and Avicenna. | 144 |
| I cannot draw of all in full the picture, | |
| Because my lengthy theme so fast doth drive | |
| me | |
| That ofttimes at the fact my speech is faint- | |
| ing. | 147 |
| The six-fold company in two is parted: | |
| By other road my sage conductor leads me | |
| Forth from the calm into the air that quivers; | 150 |
| And to a place I come where is no shining | |

CANTO V

| Thus from the primary circle I descended | |
|---|-----|
| Down to the second, which less space engirdles, | |
| And so much more of woe that goads to | |
| wailing. | 3 |
| There Minos stands and snarls with dreadful | |
| aspect: | |
| Of sins he makes an inquest at the entrance, | |
| Judges, and sends according to his girdling. | 6 |
| I mean that, when the soul, born unto sorrow, | |
| Appears before him, all things are ac- | |
| knowledged; | |
| And that discerner sure of all transgressions | 9 |
| Seëth what place in hell is its fit mansion. | |
| He with his tail so many times doth gird him | |
| As are the stages down he wills to send it. | I 2 |
| Alway in front of him a throng is standing: | |
| They go, each one in turn, unto the judg- | |
| ment; | |
| They speak; they hear; and then they are | |
| hurled downward. | 15 |
| "O thou, who comest to the lodge of sorrow," | |
| Thus Minos spake to me, when that he saw | |
| me, | |

| Leaving the function of so mighty office, | ı 8 |
|---|-----|
| Watch how thou enterest, and whom thou | |
| trustest: | |
| Let not the entry's ample space deceive | |
| thee." | |
| To him my leader: "Wherefore, pray, this | |
| outcry ? | 2 I |
| See that thou hinder not his destined going: | |
| Thus is it willed there where can be accom- | |
| plished | |
| Whate'er is willed—and further ask no | |
| question." | 24 |
| Now are the doleful notes of woe beginning | |
| To reach my sense; and now I am come | |
| thither | |
| Where sound of weeping manifold assails me. | 27 |
| I came to a place that of all light is silent, | |
| That bellows like the sea in time of tempest, | |
| If it is combated by winds opposing. | 30 |
| The infernal hurricane, that never ceases, | |
| Carries the spirits onward with its rapine: | |
| With tossing and sore smiting it afflicts them. | 33 |
| When they arrive in face of the sheer downfall, | |
| There shrieking is, and moans and lamenta- | |
| tion: | |
| There they blaspheme against the power of God- | • |
| head. | 36 |
| I understood that unto such like torment | |

| Are damned eternally the carnal sinners, | |
|---|-----|
| Who make their reason subject to their | |
| passions. | 39 |
| And as their pinions bear along the starlings, | |
| In the chill time, in wide and full battalion, | |
| In such wise doth that blast the wicked | |
| spirits: | 42 |
| Hither and thither, up and down, it bears them; | |
| Nor any hope encourages them ever, | |
| Not to say hope of rest, but of less torment. | 45 |
| And as cranes go, crooning their doleful dirges, | |
| Making a long line of themselves in heaven, | |
| In such wise saw I come, with drone of wail- | |
| ings, | 48 |
| Shades borne upon the windy strife I tell of. | |
| Wherefore I said: "Dear master, who are | |
| yonder | |
| Folk, that in such wise the black air chastises?" | 5 1 |
| The first of those of whom thou art desirous | |
| To know the stories," said he to me straight- | |
| way, | |
| "Of multitude of tongues was sovereign em- | |
| press; | 54 |
| To vice of wantonness she was so broken | |
| That in her code she made all liking lawful, | |
| To do away the blame wherein she had fallen. | 57 |
| She is Semiramis, of whom books tell us | |
| That she was spouse of Ninus and successor: | |

| She held the land the Soldan keeps in order. | é0 |
|---|-----|
| That other, she who slew herself love-stricken, | |
| And broke her troth to the ashes of Sichæus. | |
| Next in the line is wanton Cleopatra. | 63 |
| See Helen, for whom time so long and guilty | |
| Rolled on its course: and see the great | |
| Achilles, | |
| Who at the end with love must wage his battle: | 66 |
| Paris and Tristan see." More than a thousand | |
| Shades showed he me (and named them) with | |
| his finger, | |
| Whom love from this our life made take | |
| departure. | 69 |
| After that I had heard my dear instructor | |
| Mention by name the knights and ancient | |
| ladies, | |
| Came pity, and I was, as 't were, bewildered. | 72 |
| I thus began: "Dear poet, I would gladly | |
| Speak to that pair of souls who go together, | |
| And seem to float upon the wind so lightly." | 75 |
| And he to me: "Thou wilt observe when nearer | |
| They are to us, and then do thou entreat | |
| them | |
| By the love that guides them: so they will | |
| come hither." | 78 |
| As soon as unto us the wind inclined them, | |
| I lifted up my voice: "O souls sore troubled! | |
| Come, speak to us, unless One else denies it." | 8 I |

| In what sort doves, by inward longing sum- | |
|---|----|
| moned | |
| To their sweet nests, with wings upraised and | |
| steady | |
| Come through the air, by their own will borne | |
| onward, | 84 |
| Such they, from the battalion where is Dido, | |
| Sped, coming to us through the air malefic: | |
| So mighty was the outcry of affection. | 87 |
| "O living creature, gracious and benignant, | |
| That goest through the purple air to visit | |
| Us, who upon the world made stain ensan- | |
| guined, | 90 |
| If but the King of the Universe were friendly, | |
| We would entreat him humbly for thy wel- | |
| fare, | |
| For that thou hast pity on our perverse evil. | 93 |
| Whate'er to hear and what to speak may please | |
| thee, | |
| That we will hearken, and to you will answer, | |
| While as the wind, as now it doth, keeps | |
| silence. | 96 |
| Lieth the land of which I was a daughter | |
| Upon the sea-coast, where the Po goes down- | |
| ward | |
| To find repose with his attendants round him. | 99 |
| • | 99 |
| Love, that at gentle breast is quickly lighted, | |
| Caught him beside me by the form of beauty | |

| They snatched from me: and still the way offends me. | 102 |
|---|-----|
| Love, that gives no one loved reprieve from loving, | |
| Caught me by the delight of him, so mighty | |
| | 105 |
| Love led us twain unto one death together: Caïna waits him who our life extinguished." | |
| These words from them unto our ears came floating. | 108 |
| Soon as I understood those souls offended, I bowed my face, and held it down so stead- | |
| fast, | 2 |
| Till said to me the poet, "What art musing?" When I made answer, I began, "O pity! | III |
| What tender musings and what eager longing Have brought these twain unto this pass of | |
| sorrow." | 114 |
| With that I turned my face to them; then spake I: And I began: "Francesca, thy sore torments | |
| Wring from me tears of sadness and compassion. But tell me: in the time of tender sighings, By what and how was it that love conceded | 117 |
| That ye should come to know your dubious longings?" And she to me: "There is no greater sorrow | 120 |

| Than to recall to memory times of gladness In misery; and that well wots thy teacher. | 123 |
|---|-----|
| But if to have knowledge of the first enrooting | • |
| Of this our love thou hast so strong a passion, | |
| I will as one who, weeping, tells his story. | 126 |
| One day, by way of pastime, we were reading | 120 |
| Of Lancelot, how love in fetters held him: | |
| | |
| We were alone, and without thought of | |
| danger. | 129 |
| Full often did that reading bring together | |
| Our glances, and made colourless our visage; | |
| But just one point was that which overcame | |
| us: | 132 |
| When as we read how that the smile much longed | |
| for | |
| Was kissed by one so passionately loving, | |
| He who from me shall never be divided | 135 |
| Kissed me upon the mouth, all, all a-quiver:— | |
| A Galehalt was the book and he who wrote | |
| it :— | |
| Upon that day we read therein no further." | 138 |
| The while that the one spirit told this story, | -30 |
| The other wept so sorely that, for pity, | |
| I swooned away as though I had been dying, | |
| And fell, even as falls a lifeless body. | 141 |
| And ich, even as falls a meless body. | |

CANTO VI

| At the return of sense, which closed its vision | |
|---|-----|
| Before the piteous lot of the two kinsfolk, | |
| That had confused me utterly with sadness, | 3 |
| New torments, and new victims of the torment, | |
| I see around me, move I wheresoever, | |
| Or turn, or wheresoe'er my gaze I fasten. | 6 |
| In the third circle, that of rain, I am faring, | |
| Eternal rain, accursèd, cold, and heavy: | |
| Measure and quality there never changes: | = 9 |
| Enormous hail, and snow, and filthy water, | |
| Down through the murky air are ever pouring: | |
| The earth which taketh in this fall is fetid. | 12 |
| Cerberus, cruel and misshapen monster, | |
| Barketh with triple throat in doglike fashion | |
| Over the folk which in that place is sunken. | 15 |
| Vermilion eyes he hath, beard black and greasy, | |
| And belly wide, and hands arrayed with talons. | |
| The spirits he doth scratch, and flay and | |
| quarter: | 18 |
| The pelting rain sets them like dogs a-barking: | |
| They make the one side shelter for the other: | |
| The wretched miscreants! they toss for ever. | 21 |
| When Cerberus, the mighty worm, perceived us, | |
| | |

| His mouths he opened wide, and showed his tushes: | |
|---|----|
| Nor had he limb that he could keep from | |
| trembling. | 24 |
| And at full span my guide stretched out his | |
| fingers, | |
| Laid hold upon the ground, and in great fist- | |
| fuls | |
| He flung it straight into the ravenous gullets. | 27 |
| As is you dog that barking craves a morsel, | |
| And then grows quiet when he sets to gnawing,— | |
| For his sole aim and fight are to devour it,- | 30 |
| So did compose themselves those filthy faces | |
| · O' the demon Cerberus, who with his clamour | |
| So stuns the souls they fain were deaf entirely. | 33 |
| Over the shades we passed, that in subjection | |
| The heavy rain holds fast, and set our foot- | |
| steps | |
| On their vain show that seems to be a person. | 36 |
| They on the ground were lying, all and sundry, | |
| Save one of them, which sudden rose up | |
| sitting, | |
| The moment that it saw us pass before it. | 39 |
| Oh! thou who through this hell art being taken, | |
| Recognise me," it said, "if thou art able: | |
| Thou wert, before I ceased to be, in being." | 42 |
| And I to it: "The anguish thou endurest | |
| Haply withdraws thee from my recollection, | |
| | |

| So that it seems not that I saw thee ever: | 45 |
|--|----|
| But tell me who thou art, that in so doleful | |
| A place thou art set, and at such sort of penance, | |
| That, if some greater be, none is so irksome." | 48 |
| And it to me: "Thy city, that with envy | |
| Is choked so full the sack o'erflows already, | |
| Held me as hers in yonder life unclouded: | 51 |
| You citizens were used to call me Ciacco: | |
| By reason of the belly's ruinous vices, | |
| As thou dost see, I droop beneath the rain- | |
| fall. | 54 |
| And, sad soul though I be, I am not single; | |
| For all of these to a like doom are sentenced | |
| For a like fault:" and no word more he | |
| uttered. | 57 |
| I answered him: "Ciacco, thy sore affliction | |
| So weighs on me that it invites to weeping. | |
| But tell me, if thou know'st, what they will | |
| come to, | 60 |
| The citizens of the divided city? | |
| If any there is just? And tell me also | |
| The reason why such discord hath assailed | |
| her." | 63 |
| And he to me: "They, after long-drawn | |
| struggle, | |
| Will come to bloodshed, and the rustic party | |
| Will hunt the other out with much of insult: | 66 |
| Then shortly needs must be that this one also | |

| Shall fall within three suns, and rise the other | |
|--|-----|
| With might of one who even now is tacking: | 69 |
| A long time shall it keep its brows exalted, | |
| Keeping the other under heavy burden, | |
| Howe'er it moans thereat and is indignant. | 72 |
| Two just there are, but there they are not | |
| hearkened: | |
| Pride overbearing, avarice, and envy, | |
| Are the three sparks that set on fire their | |
| bosoms." | 75 |
| Here to his tearful drone he put an ending. | |
| And I to him: "I still would have thee | |
| teach me, | |
| And make a gift to me of further speaking: | 78 |
| Tegghiaio and Farinata, they so worthy, | |
| Jacopo Rusticucci, Arrigo, Mosca, | |
| The rest who set their minds upon well-doing; | 8 I |
| Tell me where are they, and let me recognize | |
| them; | |
| For great desire constrains me to have know- | |
| ledge | |
| If heaven soothes them, or if hell empoisons." | 84 |
| And he: "They mong the blackest souls are | |
| biding: | |
| Guilt diverse weighs them down unto the | |
| bottom: | |
| If thou descend so far, thou there may'st see | |
| them, | 87 |

| But, when in the sweet world thou shalt be | |
|---|-----|
| faring, | |
| I pray thee bring me to the mind of others: | |
| No more I tell thee, and no more I answer." | 90 |
| With that his straight-set eyes askew he twisted, | |
| Stared at me awhile, and then his head | |
| bowed downward: | |
| With it he fell to the other blind ones' level. | 93 |
| And said to me my guide: "No more he wakens | |
| On this side of the sound o' the trump angelic, | |
| What time the hostile magistrate comes hither: | 96 |
| Each one shall find again his tomb of sorrow; | |
| Each shall take up again his flesh and features; | |
| Shall hear what doom resounds for everlasting." | 99 |
| Thus made we traverse through the loathsome | |
| mingling | |
| Of shades and of the rain, with leisured paces, | |
| Touching upon the life to come a little. | 102 |
| And thereupon I said: "Master, these torments, | |
| Will they increase after the last great sen- | |
| tence, | |
| Or lesser grow, or will they be as poignant?" | 10 |
| And he to me: "Return unto thy science, | |
| Which hath it that, the more a thing is per- | |
| fect, | |
| More hath it sense of good, and so of dolour. | 108 |
| So, notwithstanding that this folk accursed | |
| Never advances unto true perfection, | |

| CANTO V | /IJ INFERNO | 41 |
|-----------|---|-----|
| | ore on that side than on this it looks | 111 |
| Veering a | along the road we made a circuit, | |
| Speaki | ing a good deal more which I repeat | |
| no | ot. | |
| | ame unto the point where one goes ownward: | 114 |
| _ | und we Plutus, the great enemy, sta- oned. | |

CANTO VII

| PAPÈ Satàn Papè Satàn aleppè," | |
|---|-----|
| Plutus with voice discordant made beginning. | |
| And that kind sage, who of all lore was master, | 3 |
| To give me comfort said: "Thy fear need give thee | |
| No trouble, for all power that he possesses | |
| Shall not deprive thee of this crag for passage. | 6 |
| Then to that bloated countenance he turned | |
| him, | |
| And said: "Hold thou thy peace, thou wolf | |
| accursèd: | |
| Inly consume thyself with thine own fury: | 9 |
| Our going to this depth lacks not occasion: | |
| Thus is it willed in the high place, where | |
| Michael | |
| Wrought vengeance on the pride-begotten out- | |
| rage.'' | I 2 |
| Even as sails that by the wind are bellied | |
| Drop down entangled when the mast is broken, | |
| In such wise fell to earth the cruel monster. | 15 |
| Thus down to the fourth hollow we descended, | |
| Making more way along the slope of dolour, | |
| That the whole universe's ill empouches. | 18 |
| Justice of God! that it can pack together | |
| | |

| Such novel pains and travails as I witnessed! | |
|---|-----|
| And why is our own fault thus our destruc- | |
| tion? | 2 I |
| As doth the wave above Charybdis yonder, | |
| Which breaks upon the other it encounters, | |
| So the folk here must in a ring go dancing. | 24 |
| Here more than elsewhere saw I folk a many | |
| Coming with mighty howls from either quarter, | |
| Rolling great weights by the sheer force of | |
| breast-bone. | 27 |
| They smote each other, meeting: then each | • |
| turned him | |
| Round on that very spot, rolling reversewise; | |
| Shouting: "Why hold so tight?" "Why | |
| cast so freely?" | 30 |
| Thus were they turning through the gloomy circle, | 3- |
| On every hand, unto the point opposing, | |
| Shouting again their old refrain of insult. | 3.3 |
| Then each turned back, when, through his own | 33 |
| half circle. | |
| | |
| He had attained unto the other tourney. | |
| And I, who felt, as 't were, at heart com- | |
| punction, | 36 |
| Said: "My dear master, show me now, I pray | |
| thee, | |
| What folk is this; and if they all were clergy, | |
| These on our left hand with the cleric tonsure." | 39 |
| And he to me: "In the first life so squinteyed | |

| They, one and all, were in their understanding | |
|--|----|
| That in their spending they observed no measure. | 4 |
| Clearly enough the voice of them doth bark it, | |
| What time they reach the points upon the circle | |
| | 4 |
| Clergy were these, who have no hairy cover | |
| On head, with popes and cardinals among them, | |
| Whom avarice chooses for its worst excesses." | 4 |
| And I: "With such as these, dear Master, | |
| surely | |
| I ought to recognise among their number | |
| Some who were filthy with these very evils." | 5 |
| And he to me: "Vain thought thou enter- | |
| tainest: | |
| The same unknowing life that made them | |
| loathsome | |
| Against all knowing of them now embrowns | |
| them. | 54 |
| For ever they shall come to the two buffets: | |
| These from the tomb shall have their resur- | |
| rection | |
| With close-shut fist, and those with hair | |
| | 57 |
| Ill-giving and ill-keeping hath deprived them | |
| Of the fair world, and set them to this quarrel: | |
| | 60 |
| Now canst thou see, my son, how vain and short- | |
| lived | |
| | |

| Are the good things committed unto fortune, | _ |
|--|-----|
| For which sake human folk set on each other. | 63 |
| For all the gold on which the moon now rises, | |
| Or ever rose, would be quite unavailing | |
| To set one of these weary souls at quiet." | 66 |
| "Master," I said to him, "now tell me also: | |
| This fortune, that thou hintest at, what is it, | |
| Which the world's goods hath so within its | 69 |
| clutches?" | |
| And he to me: "O ye insipid creatures, | |
| How great the ignorance which doth oppress | |
| vou: | |
| Now will I have thee to imbibe my doctrine. | 72 |
| That One, whose knowledge vast transcendeth | Ť |
| all things— | |
| He made the heavens, and gave them one who | |
| guides them, | |
| So that to every quarter every quarter | 75 |
| Shines, portioning the light in equal measure. | / 3 |
| And, similarly, over mundane splendours | |
| He set a minister-in-chief and leader, | 78 |
| • | 70 |
| Who should transfer in time the vain possessions | |
| From race to race, from one blood to | |
| another, | |
| Beyond the hindrance set by human wisdom: | 8 1 |
| Whence doth one race bear rule, another lan- | |
| guish, | |
| According to the judgment that is secret, | |

| Even as the snake that lurks among the | |
|--|-----|
| herbage. | 84 |
| Your knowledge hath no place to stand against | |
| her: | |
| She doth foresee, she judges, and continues | |
| Her reign, as theirs the other heavenly powers. | 87 |
| Her changes have no intervals of respite, | |
| Necessity compels her to be speedy: | |
| And thus they win their turn in quick succes- | |
| sion. | 90 |
| And this is she who suffers crucifixion | |
| Even from those who should have given her | |
| praises, | |
| Giving her blame unjust and evil speaking. | 93 |
| But she is inly blest, and that she hears not: | |
| Glad with the other first-born of creation, | |
| She rolls her sphere, and blessèd, she rejoices. | 96 |
| But now let us go down to greater anguish: | |
| Even now each star is sinking that was rising | |
| When I set out, and lingering is forbidden." | 99 |
| We cut the circle to the other border, | |
| Above a bubbling spring that, overflowing, | |
| Runs down a torrent-course deriving from it. | 102 |
| The water was by far more dark than purple; | |
| And we, in company of the dusky ripples, | |
| Went in and down along a path unshapen. | 105 |
| That dismal brooklet, when it hath descended | |
| Unto the foot of the gray slopes malignant, | |
| | |

| Forms a morass, which Styx is designated. | 108 |
|---|-----|
| And I, who was intent upon observing, | |
| Saw people all bemired within that marish, | |
| All of them naked and with look of suffering. | 111 |
| These smote, and not with hand alone, each other, | |
| But with the head, and with the feet and | |
| body, | |
| Mangling each other with their teeth in piece- | |
| meal. | 114 |
| The gentle master said: "Now see before thee, | |
| My son, the souls of those whom anger van- | |
| quished. | |
| And I would have thee too believe for certain, | 117 |
| The water hath a folk beneath it, sighing, | |
| Who make this water bubble at the surface, | |
| As thine eye tells thee, wheresoe'er it circles. | 120 |
| Fixed in the slime they say: 'Sad were we ever | |
| In the sweet air that by the sun is gladdened, | |
| Bearing a sullen fume within our bosoms: | 123 |
| Now here in the black slime we nurse our sad- | |
| ness.' | |
| This is the hymn they gurgle in their throttle, | |
| Because with words entire they cannot say it." | 126 |
| Thus made we circuit of the filthy channel, | |
| A great arc's space 'twixt the dry bank and | |
| marish, | |
| With eyes to each mud-swallower directed. | 129 |
| And, at the last, we came beneath a tower. | |

CANTO VIII

| I say, proceeding, that a good deal sooner | |
|---|-----|
| Than we were at the foot of the high tower, | |
| Our eyes went on their way up to the summit, | 3 |
| By reason of two small flames we saw there | , |
| starting, | |
| G . | |
| And of another, giving answering signal, | |
| So far away that scarce the eye could grasp | |
| it. | 6 |
| And turning to the sea of all discernment | |
| I said: "This sign, what saith it, and what | |
| answers | |
| That other fire, and who are those who make | |
| it?" | 9 |
| And he to me: "Over the filthy waters | 9 |
| - | |
| Already canst perceive him who is looked for, | |
| Unless the fume of the morass doth hide | |
| him." | I 2 |
| Never did bowstring shoot from it an arrow, | |
| To speed upon its course through air, so | |
| nimble | |
| As I beheld a tiny little vessel | 15 |
| Come through the water toward us at that in- | - 3 |
| - | |
| stant, | |
| .0 | |

| Under the guidance of a single boatman, | |
|--|-----|
| Who cried aloud: "Fell soul, art now come | |
| hither?" | 18 |
| "Phlegyas, Phlegyas, thou criest idly, | |
| For once: " my lord replied, " thou shalt not | |
| have us | |
| Longer than only while we pass the puddle." | 2 I |
| Like one who listens to a great deception | |
| That has been put on him, and then resents | |
| it, | |
| Phlegyas became in his concentred anger. | 24 |
| My leader first into the boat descended, | |
| And then close after him he made me enter. | |
| Only when I was in it seemed it laden. | 27 |
| Soon as my guide and I were in the wherry, | |
| Upon its way the ancient prow goes, cutting | |
| The water deeper than 'tis wont with others. | 30 |
| While we were running o'er the lifeless channel, | |
| One full of mud planted himself before me, | |
| And said: "Who art thou who dost come | |
| so early?" | 33 |
| And I to him: "Although I come, I stay not: | |
| But who art thou, who hast made thyself so | |
| ugly?" | |
| "Thou seest that I am one who weeps," he | _ |
| answered. | 36 |
| And I to him: "With weeping and with sorrow, | |
| Remain thou by thyself, accursed spirit: | |

| I know thee well, albeit thou art all filthy." | 39 |
|---|------------|
| Then with his hands he stretched unto the wherry: | |
| Wherefore my master, wary, thrust him | |
| backward, | |
| Saying: "Go with the other dogs out yonder." | 42 |
| Then with his arms about my neck he clasped me, | |
| And kissed my face, and said: "O! soul dis- dainful, | |
| Blessèd is she of women who conceived thee. | |
| • | 45 |
| I' the world he was a person proud and haughty; | |
| His memory hath no gentle deed's adorning; | |
| Therefore his shade is here infuriated. | 48 |
| How many count themselves up there great | |
| princes, | |
| Who here like hogs in mire shall have their | |
| station, | |
| Leaving behind them horrible reproaches!" | 5 I |
| And I: "Dear master, I were fain exceeding | |
| To see him take a dip into these swillings, | |
| Before we from the lake have made our | |
| issue." | |
| | 54 |
| And he to me: "Or e'er the shore allows thee | |
| To see it, thou shalt fully be contented: | |
| Of such desire 'tis fit thou have enjoyment." | 5 <i>7</i> |
| And, after that a little, such an onslaught | |
| I saw the miry people make upon him, | |

| That God I still do praise, and thank him for it. | 60 |
|---|----|
| They all cried out: "Have at Filippo Argenti!" | |
| At that the Florentine fantastic spirit | |
| Turned round, into himself his teeth to fasten. | 63 |
| There left we him: so more of him I tell not. | |
| But in my ears a sound of dolour smote me; | |
| Whence I, intent, in front unbar my eyelids. | 66 |
| The kindly master said: "E'en now the city | |
| That hath the name of 'Dis,' my son, draws | |
| near us, | |
| With solemn townsmen, with great troops of | |
| people." | 69 |
| And I: "Dear master, therewithin already | |
| Its mosques discern I plainly in the valley,— | |
| Vermilion, even so as they had issued | 72 |
| From fire." And he to me: "The fire eternal | |
| That fires them from within makes them glow | |
| ruddy, | |
| As in this lower hell thou dost perceive | |
| them." | 75 |
| Now we arrived within the deep-sunk ditches | |
| Which compass round that land past conso- | |
| lation. | |
| The walls appeared to me as though of iron. | 78 |
| Not without making first a lengthy circuit, | |
| We reached a place whereat the pilot loudly | |
| Called out to us: "Go forth! here is the | |
| entry.'' | 81 |

| Above the gates I saw more than a thousand, | |
|--|-----|
| Rained from the heavens above, who pas- | |
| sionately | |
| Were saying: "Who is this, that without | |
| dying | 84 |
| Athwart the realm of the dead folk is faring?" | |
| And my sage master thereupon made signal | |
| Of wishing to have word with them in secret. | 87 |
| Then they suppressed a little their great anger, | |
| And said: "Come thou alone; and go the | |
| other | |
| His way, who through this realm so rashly | |
| entered: | 90 |
| Alone let him return the path of folly: | |
| Try if he can; since that thou here must tarry, | |
| Who hast disclosed to him so dark a highway." | 93 |
| Consider, reader, if I was disheartened | |
| When those accursed words I heard resound- | |
| ing; | |
| For never did I think to come back hither. | 96 |
| O my dear leader, who times more than seven | |
| Hast given me back security, and ta'en me | |
| From peril eminent that stood against me, | 99 |
| Leave me not thus undone," I said, "behind | |
| thee: | |
| And, if to pass on further is denied us, | |
| Quick let us find again our tracks together." | 102 |
| And he, that lord who thitherto had brought me. | |

| 105 |
|-----|
| |
| |
| 108 |
| |
| • |
| 111 |
| |
| |
| |
| 114 |
| |
| |
| |
| 117 |
| |
| |
| |
| 120 |
| |
| |
| 123 |
| |
| |
| 126 |
| |

Above that gate the scroll of death thou sawest:

E'en now, this side of it, one is descending

.The steep, escortless passing through the circles,

129

Such that by him their city shall be opened."

CANTO IX

| THE hue which cowardice had painted on me Outwardly, when I saw my guide retreating, The sooner checked his own, before unwonted. | 3 |
|---|----|
| He stopped attentive, like a man who listens; | |
| Because not very far the eye could take him | |
| Through the black air and through the fre- | |
| quent vapour. | 6 |
| 'Yet it will be our part to win the battle—" | |
| Began he: "If not—One there was who | |
| offered— | |
| Oh! how it irks to wait the other's coming." | 9 |
| I took good notice in what way he covered | |
| His first beginning with the rest that followed, | |
| Which was in words quite different from the | |
| former : | 12 |
| But fear his utterance gave me, notwithstanding, | |
| Because I drew the word he left unfinished, | |
| Perhaps, to a worse sense than he intended. | 15 |
| 'Into this depth of the sad scouring vessel | |
| Doth any of the first stage come down ever, | |
| Who hath the blighted hope alone for pen- | |
| ance?" | 18 |
| This question asked I, and he: "Very seldom | • |
| The question ability and its in the portion | |
| | |

| Doth it occur," replied to me, "that any Of us may make the journey I am going. | 2 I |
|---|-----|
| True is it that I came before down hither, | |
| Brought by the magic of that fell Erichtho, | |
| Who summoned back the shades into their | |
| | |
| bodies. | 24 |
| From me my flesh was but short while denuded, | |
| When within yonder wall she made me enter | |
| To bring a spirit up from Judas' circle. | 27 |
| That is the lowest place of all, and darkest, | |
| And furthest from the heaven that makes all | |
| motion. | |
| I know the road well: therefore rest securely. | 30 |
| This marsh, which doth exhale a stench so mighty, | Ü |
| Begirdeth round about the city doleful, | |
| Where now we cannot enter without anger." | 3.3 |
| And more he said, but I cannot recall it, | 33 |
| Because my eyes had drawn me altogether | |
| • • | |
| Towards the lofty tower with glowing summit, | 36 |
| Where sudden, at one instant, had uprisen | |
| Three hellish Furies, dyed with hue of san- | |
| guine, | |
| That had a woman's members and demeanour, | 39 |
| And were with hydras of bright green begirded. | |
| Small serpents and horned snakes they had | |
| for tresses, | |
| Wherewith their fearsome temples were en- | |
| circled. | 42 |
| | - |

| And he, who recognised quite well the hand- | |
|--|------------|
| maids | |
| Of the queen of everlasting lamentation, | |
| "Mark closely," said to me, "each fierce Erinys: | 45 |
| This is Megæra on the lefthand corner; | |
| She who is weeping on the right Alecto; | |
| Tisiphone between." With that he ended. | 48 |
| Each with her nails was rending her own bosom: | |
| They smote themselves, and cried aloud so | |
| shrilly | |
| That I, mistrusting, drew beside the poet. | 5 1 |
| Bring up Medusa! enamel we will make him," | |
| They all were saying, gazing down intently, | |
| "Ill did we not to avenge the assault of Theseus." | 54 |
| Turn thyself round, and keep enclosed thy | |
| vision: | |
| For, if the Gorgon show, and thou behold it, | |
| No chance e'er to return above were left us." | 5 <i>7</i> |
| Thus said the master, and around he turned me, | |
| Himself; nor to my hands so much he trusted | |
| That with his own he did not also clasp me. | 6 o |
| O ye who have your understanding healthy, | |
| Note carefully the doctrine that is hidden | |
| Under the veil of these mysterious verses. | 63 |
| And now was coming o'er the turbid billows | |
| A noise the sound whereof was full of terror, | |
| Whereat the banks on either side were | |
| trembling; | 66 |

| Not elsewise made than as of wind proceeding | |
|---|-----|
| Impetuous from heats in opposition, | |
| That strikes the forest, and with no abate- | |
| ment | 69 |
| Breaks off the boughs, and lays them low, and scatters: | |
| | |
| With cloud of dust in front it goes exulting, | |
| And the wild beasts it puts to flight and shepherds. | 72 |
| My eyes he loosed, and said: "Thy nerve of vision | • |
| Direct now over yonder foam of ages, | |
| In that part where that fume is most offen- | |
| sive." | 75 |
| As frogs before their enemy the serpent | / 3 |
| Go scuttling through the water all together, | |
| | • |
| Till every one is stooked upon the margin, | 78 |
| So saw I ruined souls more than a thousand | |
| Fleeing before the face of one who forded | |
| The Styx at steady pace with soles unwetted. | 8 I |
| He from his countenance brushed that heavy | |
| vapour, | |
| Putting his left hand forth before him often; | |
| And only of that annoyance seemed he | |
| weary. | 84 |
| Well I discerned that he was sent from heaven; | • |
| And to the master I turned, and he made | |
| signal | |
| That quiet I should stand, and bow before him. | ۰. |
| That quiet I should stand, and bow before min. | 87 |

| Ah, how he seemed to me to be disdainful! | |
|--|------------|
| He came unto the gate, and set it open | |
| With a small wand, for it made no resistance. | 90 |
| "O despicable folk, exiled from heaven:" | |
| Thus he began upon the dreadful threshold: | |
| "Whence springs in you this insolence out- | |
| rageous? | 93 |
| Wherefore against that will make ye resistance | |
| Whose final purpose never can be shortened, | |
| And which hath oftentimes increased your | |
| dolour ? | 9 6 |
| What boots against the destinies to buffet? | |
| Your Cerberus, if you remember rightly, | |
| Thereby his chin and throat still carries | |
| hairless." | 99 |
| Then he turned back along the filthy highway, | |
| And said no word to us, but put on semblance | |
| Of one whom other care constrains and vexes | 102 |
| Than that concerning him who is before him. | |
| And we towards the city moved our footsteps, | |
| Confident following the words of blessing. | 105 |
| Therein we entered with no need of warfare: | |
| And I, who had desire to mark and study | |
| The sort of things that such a hold encloses, | 108 |
| When I was in, cast my eyes round about me, | |
| And saw on every hand a spreading champaign, | |
| Full filled with dolour and accursed torment. | 111 |
| Like as at Arles, where Rhodanus is stagnant, | |

| Like as at Pola, close by Gulf Quarnaro, Which shuts in Italy and bathes its borders, | 114 |
|--|-------|
| The sepulchres make all the place uneven, | |
| In such wise here on every side they made it, | |
| Save that the fashion of them was more | |
| bitter: | 117 |
| For flames within the tombs themselves were | • |
| scattered, | |
| Whereby they all were so intensely glowing | |
| That no art asketh more for melting iron. | 120 |
| All of the covers of them were uplifted, | |
| And forth there issued such sore lamentations | |
| As well seemed those of wretched ones in | |
| suffering. | 123 |
| And I: "What sort of folk are these, dear | |
| master, | |
| Who, being buried all within those coffers, | |
| Make known their presence with the sighs of | |
| dolour?" | 126 |
| And he to me: "Here are the heretic leaders, | |
| And all their followers of each sect, and very | |
| Much more than thou would'st think the | |
| tombs are laden. | 129 |
| Like here with like hath burial together: | 9 |
| And more or less the monuments are heated." | |
| And, after to the right hand he had turned him, | т 2 2 |
| We passed 'twixt the high buttresses and tor- | . 52 |
| ments. | |
| 11101110. | |

CANTO X

| Now goes his way along a secret pathway | |
|---|-----|
| Between the torments and the city rampart | |
| My master; and I follow at his shoulders. | 3 |
| 'Virtue supreme, who through these wicked circles | |
| Dost make me turn," began I, "at thy | |
| pleasure, | |
| Speak thou to me, and satisfy my longings: | 6 |
| The folk that in the sepulchres are lying, | |
| Could they be seen? Already all the covers | |
| Are raised, and there is none that keepeth | |
| sentry." | 9 |
| And he to me: "All will be locked securely, | _ |
| When from Jehoshaphat they come back hither, | |
| With their own bodies they have left up | |
| yonder. | 12 |
| Within this quarter have their cemetery | |
| Along with Epicurus his disciples, | |
| Who make the soul and body dead together. | 15 |
| So of the question that of me thou askest | - , |
| Herewithin thou shalt soon have satisfaction, | |
| And of the longing, too, whereof thou art | |
| silent." | 18 |
| And I: "Dear leader mine, I keep not hidden | 10 |
| And I. Dear leader lillie, I keep not indden | |
| | |

| My heart from thee, except to speak more briefly: | |
|---|----|
| To that thou hast, not now alone, disposed me." | 40 |
| Tuscan, who through the city of fire art going | 21 |
| Thy way alive, speaking with such refinement, | |
| Be it thy pleasure in this place to tarry. | 24 |
| Thy very speech doth manifestly prove thee | |
| A native born of that most noble country | |
| To which I, peradventure, was too troublous." | 27 |
| Quite unexpectedly this sound had issued | |
| From one o' the coffers. Thereupon I drew | |
| me, | |
| Fearing, a little closer to my leader. | 30 |
| And he to me: "Turn round: what art thou | |
| doing? | |
| See Farinata yonder, standing upright: | |
| From the waist up entirely thou wilt see him." | 33 |
| I had my eyes on his set fast already; | |
| And he was throwing back his breast and | |
| forehead, | |
| As though he hell in great despite accounted. | 36 |
| The valiant hands and ready of my leader | |
| Thrust me towards him through the burial | |
| places, | |
| Saying: "Now let thy words be fitly chosen." | 39 |
| When I the foot of his own tomb had come to, | |
| He stared at me awhile, and then he asked me: | |

| Who were thy foretathers?" as it disdainful. | 42 |
|---|------------|
| I, who was very eager to obey him, | |
| Hid from him naught, but all to him I opened: | |
| Whereat he slightly lifted up his eyebrows, | 45 |
| Then said: "To me they cruelly were adverse, | |
| And to my ancestors, and to my party; | |
| So that two several times did I disperse them." | 48 |
| Though hunted, they came back from every | |
| quarter," | |
| I answered him, " both one time and the other: | |
| But of that art your side were never masters." | 5 I |
| Then rose into the scope of view, uncovered | |
| Down to the chin, a shade beside that other: | |
| I think that on his knees he was supported. | 54 |
| He stared hard round about me, as if a fancy | |
| He had to see if any one was with me. | |
| But, after his suspense was quite extinguished, | 5 <i>7</i> |
| Weeping he said: "If through this sightless | |
| prison | |
| By loftiness of genius thou art going, | |
| Where is my son? Why is he not beside thee?" | 60 |
| And I to him: "I come not self-directed: | |
| He who is waiting there through here doth | |
| lead me; | |
| Whom, haply, in disdain your Guido ac- | |
| counted." | 63 |
| His words, and the fit manner of his penance, | |
| Had read to me the name of him already. | |

| And therefore was my answer made so fully. Suddenly risen up, he cried: "How said'st thou? | 66 |
|---|----|
| That he 'accounted'? Is he not still living? | |
| Doth the sweet light not beat upon his eye- | |
| lids?" | 69 |
| When he perceived some little hesitation | |
| That I was showing prior to my answer, | |
| He fell supine, and showed outside no longer. | 72 |
| But the other high-souled one, at whose ap- | |
| pointing | |
| I had made halt, changed not a whit his | |
| aspect, | |
| Nor did he move his neck, nor bend his body. | 75 |
| 'And if "-with his first utterance proceeding- | |
| "If they," he said, "have learned that art | |
| so badly, | |
| More than this bed itself doth that torment | |
| me; | 78 |
| But less than fifty times shall be relighted | |
| That lady's face who here is sovran ruler, | |
| When thou shalt know the load that art im- | |
| poses. | 81 |
| And, so may'st thou to the sweet world have | |
| regress, | |
| Tell me why is that people so relentless | |
| Against my side in all its ordinances." | 84 |
| And I to him: "The carnage and great slaughter | |
| That made the colour of the Arbia sanguine | |

| Hath caused such orisons within our temple." | 87 |
|---|-----|
| After he, sighing deep, his head had shaken, | |
| "There was I not alone," he said, "nor, surely, | |
| Without good cause would I have moved with | |
| th' others; | 90 |
| But there was I alone, where the proposal | |
| To do away with Florence was accepted | |
| By all, the one who was her open champion." | 93 |
| "Ah! so may sometime rest your seed in quiet," | |
| I begged of him, " for me that knot unfasten, | |
| Which here hath quite entangled my opinion. | 96 |
| It seems that you can see, if I hear rightly, | |
| Beforehand what the course of time brings | |
| with it, | |
| And take another course as to the present." | 99 |
| "We see, like one who has defective vision, | |
| The things,' he said, "which are at greater | |
| distance. | |
| So much the Guide Supreme still beams upon | |
| us. | 102 |
| When they draw near, or are, our understanding | |
| Is all in vain; and, if no other brings it, | |
| Nothing we know about your human matters: | 105 |
| Therefore can'st comprehend that altogether | |
| Dead will our knowledge be after that moment | |
| When shall be shut the portal of the future." | 108 |
| With that, as feeling for my fault compunction, | |
| I said: "Then you will tell him fallen yonder | |

| His son is still in converse with the living. | III |
|--|-----|
| And, if before the answer I was silent, | |
| I did so, let him know, because my thinking | |
| Was still in the mistake whence you have | |
| loosed me." | 114 |
| My master was recalling me already; | |
| Wherefore more instantly I prayed the spirit | |
| To tell me who it was that there was with him. | 117 |
| He said to me: "Beside more than a thousand | |
| I lie: within here is the Second Frederic; | |
| The Cardinal also: of the rest I am silent:" | 120 |
| Then hid himself. And I towards the ancient | |
| Poet turned back my steps, intently thinking | |
| Upon that speech which seemed to me un- | |
| friendly. | 123 |
| He started on; and then, thus going forward, | |
| He said to me: "Why art thou so bewildered?" | |
| And to his quest I gave him satisfaction. | 126 |
| See that thy mind hold fast what thou hast | |
| hearkened | |
| Against thyself:" thus did the sage command | |
| me: | |
| 'Now give attention here:" and raised his | |
| finger: | 129 |
| When thou shalt be before the sweet effulgence | |
| Of her to whose fair eye all things are open, | |
| From her shalt know concerning thy life's | |
| journey." | 132 |
| | |

Then to the left hand soon he turned his footsteps.

We left the wall, and went towards the centre, Along a path that strikes into a valley That made its stench even up there unpleasant.

135

CANTO XI

| UPON a high embankment's extreme limit, | |
|---|-----|
| Made by great shattered rocks disposed in circle, | |
| We came upon a crueller collection: | 3 |
| And there impelled by the exceeding horror | |
| Of the stench that the profound abyss dis- | |
| charges, | |
| We drew ourselves up close behind a cover | 6 |
| Of a great tomb, whereon I saw a writing | |
| That said: "Pope Anastasius here I prison, | |
| Him whom Photinus from the straight way | |
| tempted." | 9 |
| Our going down must needs be now retarded, | |
| That first the sense may use itself a little | |
| To the dismal blast: and then will be no | |
| heeding:" | I 2 |
| The Master thus: and I: "Some compensa- | |
| tion," | |
| Said to him, "find, so that not wholly wasted | |
| The time may pass." And he: "Lo, that I | |
| ponder. | 15 |
| My son, there are within these rocks' enclosure," | |
| Began he then to say, "three lesser circles, | |
| 70 | |

| Falling from step to step, like those thou art leaving: | 18 |
|---|-----|
| They all are brimful of accursed spirits. | 10 |
| But, that henceforth sight only may suffice thee. | |
| Learn in what way they are constrained and wherefore. | 2 I |
| All wickedness that lays up hate in heaven | |
| Injustice hath for end, and such end alway, | |
| Either by force or fraud, afflicts another: | 24 |
| But, seeing that fraud is man's peculiar evil, | |
| More it displeases God: therefore are lowest | |
| The fraudulent, and greater woe assails them. | 27 |
| Wholly of the violent is the first circle: . | |
| But, seeing that force is done unto three | |
| objects, | |
| It in three Rounds is ordered and constructed. | 30 |
| To God, and to one's self, and to one's neighbour, | |
| Force may be done—I mean to things and | |
| persons, As thou shalt hear with argument explicit. | |
| Death wrought by force and grievous wounds | 33 |
| are given | |
| Unto one's neighbour; and unto his having | |
| Destruction, fire, and ruinous exactions: | 36 |
| Whence homicides, and whoso smites unfairly, | - |
| Plunderers, men of prey-all these in torment | |

| Keeps the first Round, in divers troops | |
|---|----|
| divided. | 39 |
| Man may upon himself and his possessions | |
| Lay violent hand: and therefore in the second | |
| Round must repent without the hope of profit | 42 |
| Whoso deprives himself of your world's being, | |
| Or wastes at play and squanders his resources, | |
| And there finds weeping where he should be | - |
| joyful. | 45 |
| Force may be done, as it regards the Godhead, | |
| By inwardly denying, and blaspheming, | |
| And by contemning nature and its bounty. | 48 |
| And therefore doth the smallest Round make imprir | ıt |
| Of its own seal on Sodom and on Cahors, | |
| And whoso, God contemning, inly whispers. | 51 |
| Fraud, wherewithal is bitten every conscience, | |
| A man may use regarding one who trusts him, | |
| Or one who has no store of trust to deal with. | 54 |
| This latter way, as it would seem, slays only | |
| The tie of love that nature itself fashions; | |
| Whence make their nest within the second | |
| circle | 57 |
| Hypocrisy, smooth speeches, and bewitchment, | |
| Forgery, thieving, and the sin of Simon, | |
| Panders, and jobbers, and the like offscouring. | 60 |
| By the other way both is that love forgotten | |
| Which nature makes, and that which then is added, | |
| added, | |

| From which the trust especial is created. | 63 |
|--|----|
| Whence in the smallest circle, where the centre | |
| Is of the universe, where Dis is seated, | |
| Whoso betrayeth is consumed for ever." | 66 |
| And I: "Thy argument quite plain, dear | |
| master, | |
| Proceeds so far, and doth quite well distinguish | |
| This gulf, and all the people that possess it: | 69 |
| But tell me—those within the slimy marish, | |
| Those the wind beareth, those the rain doth | |
| beat on, | |
| And those who with such bitter tongues en- | |
| counter, | 72 |
| Why are they not within the ruddy city | |
| In punishment, if God hath them in anger? | |
| And, if he hath not, why is such plight assigned | |
| them?" | 75 |
| And he to me: "Why is thy wit thus raving | |
| So far astray from what it is accustomed? | |
| Or, haply, elsewhere is thy mind regarding? | 78 |
| Dost thou not call those words to thy remem- | |
| brance, | |
| Wherein thy Ethic treats with so much | |
| fullness | |
| The dispositions three that heaven will none | |
| of; | 81 |
| Incontinence, and viciousness, and senseless | |
| Brutishness; and how less offends the Godhead | |

| Incontinence, and how less blame it borrows? | 84 |
|---|-----|
| If thou wilt well give heed to this opinion, | |
| And bring unto thy mind who are those others, | |
| Who higher, outside these walls, endure their | |
| penance, | 87 |
| Well wilt thou see why they are from these felons | |
| Set separate, and why less fiercely angered | |
| Justice divine doth smite them with its | |
| hammer." | 90 |
| "Oh! sun, who makest whole all troubled vision, | |
| Thou dost content me so when thou resolvest | |
| That doubt is joy to me, no less than know- | |
| ledge, | 93 |
| Again retrace," I said, "thy steps a little | |
| To where thou say'st that usury is offensive | |
| To Divine goodness, and the knot unravel." | 96 |
| "Philosophy, to whose understands it, | |
| Doth note," he said, " not in one chapter only, | |
| How nature takes her course from the ex- | |
| ample | 99 |
| Of the intellect divine, and of its method. | |
| And, if thou notest well the master's Physic, | |
| There thou wilt find, not after many pages, | 102 |
| That your own art, so far as it is able, | |
| Follows her, as his master doth the learner; | |
| So that your art to God is as a grandchild. | 105 |
| From these two, if thou bring'st to recollection | |
| Genesis at its opening, it must needs be | |
| | |

| That folk do take their living and make | |
|--|-----|
| progress. | 108 |
| And, since the usurer keeps another pathway, | |
| Nature, both for herself and for her daughter, | |
| Contemns he, since his hope elsewhere he | |
| places. | 111 |
| But follow me, for now I would be going: | |
| For over the horizon glide the Fishes, | |
| And o'er the North-west all the Wain is lying, | 114 |
| And yonder far must we climb down the ledges." | |

CANTO XII

| THE place we came on to descend the margin | |
|--|-----|
| Was alpine, and, from what was there, such also | |
| That any sight thereof would be repellent: | 3 |
| As is that downfall, which Adige, smiting, | |
| Wrought on the flank on hither side of Trenta, | |
| Either from earthquake or unsure foundation— | 6 |
| For from the mountain summit, whence it | |
| started, | |
| Down to the plain the rock is so disrupted | |
| That it would give sure path to any above it— | 9 |
| Such of that rugged chasm was the descending: | |
| And right upon the edge o' the broken basin | |
| The infamy of Crete outstretched was lying, | I 2 |
| Which was conceived in the fictitious heifer. | |
| And he gan bite himself, when as he saw us, | |
| Even as a man whom wrath consumeth inly. | 15 |
| My leader sage cried out towards him: "Haply | |
| Thou thinkest that here comes the Duke of | |
| Athens, | |
| Who in the world above brought death to | |
| meet thee. | 18 |
| Take thyself off, thou beast, for this one comes | |
| not | |

| Well tutored and instructed by thy sister, | |
|--|-----|
| But goes his way your penances to witness." | 2 I |
| As is yon bull that but then breaks his tether | |
| When he already hath received the death- | |
| blow— | |
| Nor can he run, but to and fro he plunges— | 24 |
| I saw the Minotaur do in like fashion. | |
| And he cried, wary: "Run unto the passage; | |
| 'Tis well to get thee down while he is | |
| frenzied." | 27 |
| Thus did we take our way down through the unlading | |
| Of those great stones, which were in frequent | |
| movement | |
| Under my feet from the unwonted burden. | 30 |
| I fared on, musing: and he said: "Thou | |
| musest | |
| Haply upon this downfall which is guarded | |
| By yonder bestial wrath I now extinguished. | 33 |
| Now I would have thee know that, when I hither | |
| Into hell's depths that other time descended, | |
| This mass of rock was not yet fallen in ruin. | 36 |
| But certainly, if I can well distinguish, | · |
| A short while ere He came, who the great | |
| booty | |
| Rescued from Dis for the supernal circle, | 39 |
| On every side the deep and loathsome valley | 0,7 |
| So quaked I thought the universe was thrilling | |
| | |

| With love, whereby, as there are some who | |
|---|------------|
| fancy, | 42 |
| The world has oftentimes been turned to chaos. | |
| And this primeval rock just at that moment | |
| Here and elsewhere made such an overturning. | 45 |
| But fix thine eyes below thee: for the river | |
| Of blood is drawing near, wherein is seething | |
| Whoso by violence doth hurt to others." | 48 |
| Oh, blind cupidity! Oh, senseless anger, | - |
| Which in the brief life spurs us on so hotly, | |
| And in the eternal then so sadly dips us! | 5 1 |
| I saw a ditch, bent in an arc and ample, | |
| And so that it embraces all the champaign, | |
| According well with what my escort told me. | 54 |
| And 'twixt the foot o' the bank and it were | |
| running | • |
| Centaurs in single file, equipped with arrows, | |
| As they were wont i' the world to go a-hunting. | 5 <i>7</i> |
| Seeing us coming down, every one halted; | |
| And from the troop three of them made a | |
| sally, | |
| With bows and darts they had already chosen. | 60 |
| And from afar one cried: "Unto what torment | |
| Come ye who are descending thus the hillside? | |
| Speak where ye are: if not, I shoot the | |
| arrow." | 63 |
| My master said: "Ourselves will give the | |
| answer | |

| To Chiron over yonder at close quarters: | |
|---|------------|
| To thine own grief thy will was aye so hasty." | 6 6 |
| Then touched he me, and said: "That one is | |
| Nessus, | |
| Who died for sake of the fair Deianira, | |
| And vengeance for himself himself exacted. | 69 |
| And he between, who on his breast is gazing, | |
| Is the great Chiron, he who nursed Achilles; | |
| Pholus, who was so full of wrath, the other. | 72 |
| Around the ditch they go, thousand by thousand, | |
| Aiming their shafts at every soul emerging | |
| More from the blood than what his fault allots | |
| him." | 75 |
| We made approach unto those nimble monsters: | |
| Chiron an arrow took, and with the notching | |
| Thereof he trimmed his beard behind the | |
| jawbones. | 78 |
| When his great mouth he had to sight uncovered, | |
| He said to his companions: "Have you | |
| noticed | |
| That he who is behind moves what he touches? | 8 I |
| The feet of dead men are not wont to do so." | |
| And my good guide, who to his breast already | |
| Was come, where the two natures are con- | |
| sorted, | 84 |
| Replied: "He lives indeed: and, solitary | |
| Thus, 'tis my part to show him the dark | |
| valley: | |

| Necessity doth bring him here, not pastime. | 87 |
|---|-----|
| One came straight down from singing Alleluia, | |
| Who unto us committed this new office: | |
| No thievish soul am I, nor he a robber. | 90 |
| But by that selfsame virtue, by whose power | |
| I move my steps along so wild a highway, | |
| Give to us one of thine, in whose close keeping | 93 |
| To go, and who may point us out the fording, | |
| And who may carry him upon his crupper; | |
| For he is not a spirit to walk on vapour." | 96 |
| Upon his right breast wheeling, Chiron turned | |
| him, | |
| And said to Nessus: "Back, and so conduct | |
| them; | |
| And clear the way, if other troop doth meet | |
| you." | 99 |
| We started on, we and our trusty escort, | |
| Along the shore of that vermilion boiling, | |
| Wherein the boiled were making shrieks of | |
| anguish. | 102 |
| I saw folk underneath, up to the eyebrow; | |
| And the great Centaur said: "Those there are | |
| tyrants, | |
| Who dealt in blood and in the fruits of rapine: | 105 |
| There are bemoaned the pitiless despoilings: | |
| Fierce Dionysius, who years of dolour | |
| Caused Sicily, is there, and Alexander: | 108 |
| And yonder brow, that has the hair so swarthy, | |

| Is Azzolin: that other, who is flaxen, | |
|--|-----|
| Obizzo of Estè, who, of very surety, | 111 |
| Up in the world was stifled by his stepson." | |
| Then turned I to the poet, and thus spake he: | |
| "Now be he first to thee, and I the second." | 114 |
| A little further on the Centaur halted | |
| Over a folk, that, far as to the gullet, | |
| It seemed were from that boiling stream | |
| emerging. | 117 |
| A shade he showed us in a corner, lonely, | |
| Saying: "He yonder smote within God's | |
| bosom | |
| The heart that still upon the Thames is | |
| cherished." | 120 |
| Then saw I folk that clear from out the river | |
| Held up the head, and all the chest moreover: | |
| And not a few I recognised amongst them. | 123 |
| Thus, ever more and more, receded lower | |
| That blood, so that the feet alone it covered: | |
| And there across the ditch we had our | |
| passage. | 126 |
| Exactly as thou seest in this quarter | |
| The boiling stream, that groweth still more | |
| scanty," | |
| The Centaur said, "this I would have thee | |
| credit, | 129 |
| That on this other deeper still and deeper | |
| It ding its had until at last it reaches | |

| The place where tyranny must needs make | |
|--|-----|
| mourning. | 132 |
| Justice divine in yonder part is goading | |
| That Attila, on earth the scourge of nations, | |
| Pyrrhus, and Sextus, and draws out for ever | 135 |
| The tears that it unlocketh with the boiling | |
| From Rinier of Corneto, and Rinier Pazzo, | |
| Who waged so great a war upon the high- | |
| ways." | 138 |
| At that he turned him and repassed the shallow | 3 - |

CANTO XIII

| Nor yet had Nessus reached the further margin When we set out into a tract of woodland That was not marked at all by any pathway. | 3 |
|---|-----|
| Not verdant twigs, but of a dusky colour, | |
| Not lissome boughs, but full of knots and tangled, | : |
| Not apples were therein, but thorns with | |
| poison. | 6 |
| Brambles so dense have not, nor yet so bristly, | |
| Those savage animals that hold in hatred | |
| The well-tilled fields 'twixt Cecina and Cor- | |
| | |
| neto. | 9 |
| Therewithin make their nests the loathsome | |
| Harpies, | |
| Who from the Strophades drave forth the | |
| Trojans | |
| With dismal tidings of the harm to follow. | I 2 |
| Wide wings they have, and necks and faces | |
| human, | |
| And feet with claws, and the broad belly | |
| feathered: | |
| | |
| On the strange trees they utter sounds of mourning. | 15 |
| 81 G | - |
| | |

| And the good Master: "Ere thou enter further, | |
|--|----|
| Know thou that in the second Round thou | |
| art faring," | |
| | 18 |
| Until thou come upon the dreadful sand-plain. | |
| Therefore take careful heed, so shalt thou | |
| witness Things that would take all faith from my dis | |
| Things that would take all faith from my dis- coursing." | 21 |
| I, on all sides, was ware of drone of wailings, | |
| And did not see a person who might make it; | |
| | 24 |
| I think that he had thought that I was thinking | |
| That 'mongst those trunks such sound of | |
| voices issued | |
| The second secon | 27 |
| Therefore the Master said: "If thou wilt only | |
| Break some small twig from any of these bushes, | |
| The thoughts thou hast will prove themselves | |
| quite cripple." | 30 |
| With that I put my hand a little forward, | |
| And gathered from a great blackthorn a | |
| branchlet: | |
| And its stem cried aloud: "Why dost thou rend me?" | 33 |
| When it became embrowned with blood that trickled, | |

| It 'gan again to cry: "Why dost thou tear me? | |
|--|-----|
| Hast thou not any spirit at all of pity? | 36 |
| Men were we once, but now are turned to | |
| brambles: | |
| Thy hand might very well have been more | |
| kindly, | |
| If we had only been the souls of serpents." | 39 |
| As out of a green branch which may be burning | |
| At one end, and is dripping at the other, | |
| And hisses with the wind that is escaping, | 42 |
| So from the broken splinter forth there issued | |
| Together words and blood: whence I the | |
| twig-top | |
| Let fall, and stood as stands a man affrighted. | 45 |
| If he could have believed in the first instance, | |
| Thou wounded soul," my leader sage made | |
| answer, | |
| "What he hath seen, with aid but of my verses, | 48 |
| He would not have outstretched his hand upon | |
| thee. | |
| But the thing past belief made me induce him | |
| To do a deed that on myself weighs heavy. | 5 1 |
| But tell him who thou wert, so that, instead of | |
| Any amends, he thy renown may freshen | |
| I' the world above, where to return is given | |
| him." | 54 |
| And the stem: "With soft speech dost so | |
| entice me, | |

| I cannot hold my peace; nor let it vex you | |
|---|----|
| That I a little am snared in conversation. | 57 |
| He am I who of both the keys was keeper | |
| Of Frederic's breast, and who so gently | |
| turned them, | |
| In locking and unlocking, that I banished, | 60 |
| So to say, all men from his inmost counsel. | |
| Fealty I bore to my illustrious office, | |
| So much that I thereby lost sleep and vigour. | 63 |
| The courtezan who from the lodge of Cæsar | |
| Never diverted yet her eyes of wanton- | |
| That common death, and vice of courtly | |
| dwellings— | 66 |
| Inflamed the minds of every one against me; | |
| And the inflamed ones so inflamed Augustus | |
| That my glad honours turned to dismal | |
| sorrows. | 69 |
| My mind, incited by disdainful savour, | |
| And thinking to escape disdain by dying, | |
| Against my just self made me do injustice. | 72 |
| By the new roots of this poor piece of timber | |
| I never broke my fealty—I swear it— | |
| Unto my lord, so worthy of all honour. | 75 |
| If either one of you the world revisits, | |
| Let him sustain my memory, which prostrate | |
| Still lies beneath the blow that envy gave it." | 78 |
| Awhile he waited; then: "Since he is silent," | |
| The poet said to me, "lose not the occasion, | |
| | |

| But speak, and ask of him, if more doth | ۰. |
|---|----|
| please thee." | 81 |
| Whence I to him: "Nay, do thou ask him | |
| further | |
| Of what thou think'st would give me satis- | |
| faction: | |
| For I could not: such pity doth oppress me." | 84 |
| Therefore he gan again: "So may this mortal | |
| Do for thee freely what thy speech doth pray | |
| him, | |
| Spirit imprisoned, still be it thy pleasure | 87 |
| To tell us how the soul is held in bondage | • |
| Within these knots, and tell us, if thou | |
| art able, | |
| If any from such limbs is ever loosened." | 90 |
| Then the stem breathed a mighty breath, and, | 90 |
| after. | |
| That wind was turned into such voice as | |
| follows: | |
| "Briefly to you an answer shall be given: | 93 |
| When the inhuman soul departeth, leaving | 93 |
| The body whence it plucked itself asunder, | |
| | |
| Minos commits it to the seventh gullet: | 96 |
| It falls i' the wood: no part for it is chosen: | |
| But in what place soever fortune shoots it, | |
| There doth it germinate, like seed of barley: | 99 |
| It rises up in sprout and in wild sapling: | |
| The Harpies, feeding then upon its leafage. | |

| Bring sorrow, and an outlet to the sorrow. | 102 |
|---|-----|
| We for our spoils shall come, just as the others; | |
| Yet may not any be therewith revested: | |
| For 'tis not just to have what is discarded. | 105 |
| Here shall we drag them, and all through the | |
| mournful | |
| Wood will the bodies of us be appended, | |
| Each on the thornbush of the shade it bur- | |
| dened." | 108 |
| We still were on the stem intently waiting, | |
| Thinking that something more it wished to | |
| tell us, | |
| When by a noise we unawares were taken, | 111 |
| Even in such wise as one who is aware of | |
| The boar and hunt coming where he is posted, | |
| Who hears the beasts and crashing of the | |
| branches. | 114 |
| And lo! upon the left-hand side a couple, | |
| Naked and scratched, fleeing so vehemently | |
| They broke the wood's entanglements asunder, | 117 |
| The foremost one: "Now hasten! Death! | |
| Oh, hasten!" | |
| The other one, whose pace appeared too lag- | |
| gard, | |
| Was crying out: "Oh! Lano, not so clever | 120 |
| Thy legs were at the joustings of the Toppo." | |
| And then he, for perchance his breath was | |
| failing, | |

| A group made of himself and of a briar. | 123 |
|---|-----|
| In rear of them the wood was full of she-dogs, | |
| All black, and ravenous, and swiftly running, | |
| Like greyhounds that have issued from their | |
| leashes. | 126 |
| On that one who had crouched their teeth they | |
| fastened, | |
| And him they rended, bit by bit, in pieces; | |
| Then carried they away those smarting | |
| members. | 129 |
| Then straightway by the hand my escort took | |
| me, | |
| And led me to the briar, which was wailing | |
| Through every bleeding rupture, to no pur- | |
| pose. | 132 |
| Oh! Jacomo," it said, "of Saint Andrea, | |
| To make a screen of me what did it boot thee? | |
| What fault have I, in all thy guilty lifetime?" | 135 |
| When he was standing over it, the Master | |
| Said: "Who wast thou, who now, through | |
| points so many, | |
| A dolorous discourse with blood art sighing?" | 138 |
| And he to us: "Oh! souls who are come | |
| hither | • |
| To witness the abominable outrage | |
| That hath from me my twigs thus disunited, | 141 |
| Pray, at the foot of the sad bush collect them. | |
| I of that city was, which for the Baptist | |

| Changed its first patron; whence he, for | |
|--|-----|
| that reason, | 144 |
| Will make it ever sad with his devices. | |
| And, were it not that on the pass of Arno | |
| Unto this day remains of him some semblance, | 147 |
| Those citizens who laid its new foundations | |
| On what from Attila remained of ashes | |
| Had undertaken all in vain their labour. | 150 |
| Of my own house I made myself a gibbet " | |

CANTO XIV

| Because the warm affection for my birthplace Moved me, I brought the scattered twigs | |
|---|-----|
| together, And gave them back to him who now was | |
| voiceless. | 3 |
| Thence came we to the confine, where is parted | |
| The third Round from the second, and where | |
| plainly | |
| Is seen a horrible device of justice. | 6 |
| Of the new things to make clear exposition, | |
| I say that we arrived at a great barren, | |
| That from its bed doth every plant extirpate. | 9 |
| The dolorous wood is unto it a garland | |
| Around, as unto that the ditch of sadness. | |
| Thereby we stayed our steps, skirting the | |
| border. | I 2 |
| The ground was one great plain of sand, and | |
| arid | |
| And thick, and in no other sort was fashioned | |
| Than that which once was pressed by feet of | |
| Cato. | 15 |
| Vengeance of God! In what great fear and | |
| trembling | |
| | |

| Should'st thou be held by each who reads the story | |
|--|----|
| | 18 |
| Of that which to my eyes was manifested. | 10 |
| Of flocks of naked souls I saw great number, | |
| Who all were very miserably weeping: | |
| And different law, it seemed, to them was | |
| given. | 21 |
| One folk supine upon the ground was lying; | |
| One with the body all crouched up was | |
| sitting; | |
| Another was continually moving. | 24 |
| That which was going round was more in | |
| number; | |
| And that was less which lay before the | |
| torment, | |
| But to the mourning had the tongue more | |
| loosened. | 27 |
| Over the whole expanse of sand were raining | |
| Dilated flakes of fire in gradual downpour, | |
| Like as of snow on alp when wind is absent. | 30 |
| As Alexander, in those torrid regions | 3 |
| Of India, beheld above his cohorts | |
| Flames falling even to the ground unbroken; | 33 |
| Wherefore he took good heed the soil to trample | 33 |
| With his battalions, seeing that the vapour | |
| Better was quenched whileas it still was single; | -6 |
| | 36 |
| In such wise was the eternal heat descending, | |
| Whereby the sand was catching fire, as tinder | |

| Under the steel, for doubling of the dolour. | 39 |
|--|-----|
| Without a respite ever was the waving | |
| Of wretched hands, now hither and now | |
| thither, | |
| Shaking from off themselves the fresh fallen | |
| scorching. | 42 |
| Thus I began: "Dear master, thou who victor | |
| Art over all things save the sullen demons | |
| Who at the gate's ingoing came forth to meet | |
| us, | 45 |
| Who is you mighty one, who for the burning | |
| Seems not to care, and lies with scowl disdainful, | |
| So that the rain seems not to make him mellow?" | 48 |
| And he himself, who had become acquainted | |
| That I was questioning my guide about him, | |
| Cried out: "Such am I, dead, as I was, living: | 5 1 |
| Though Jove should tire his smith from whom he | |
| wrested, | |
| With kindled wrath, the piercing bolt of | |
| thunder, | |
| Wherewith upon that last day I was smitten, | 54 |
| Or though he tire the others in succession | |
| At the black smithy down in Mongibello, | |
| Calling aloud, 'Good Vulcan, help me, help | |
| me,' | 57 |
| Just as he once did at the fight of Phlegra, | |
| And shoot at me with all his might his | |
| arrows | |

| Still could he not achieve a welcome ven- geance." | 6 |
|--|---|
| At that my leader spoke with so much vigour | - |
| That I so forcible had never heard him: | |
| "O Capaneus, in that thine arrogancy | 6 |
| Is not abated thou art more sorely punished. | |
| No sort of torment, saving for thy frenzy, | |
| Would to thy fury be perfected dolour." | 6 |
| With kinder face then turned he towards me, saying: | |
| "Of the seven kings who leaguered Thebes, he yonder | |
| Was one; and held, and as it seems, holds ever, | 6 |
| God in disdain, and seems to account him little. | |
| But, as I told him, his own insolences | |
| Are fit enough adornments for his bosom. | 7 |
| Now come thou after me, and still be heedful | 6 |
| That in the scalding sand thy feet thou set not, | |
| But keep them always close beside the wood- | |
| land." | 7 |
| Holding our peace we came to where there gushes | , |
| Forth from the wood a tiny little streamlet, | |
| Whereof the ruddy hue still makes me shudder. | 7 |
| As from the Bulicame a brooklet issues, | 1 |
| Which then the sinful women part among | |
| them, | |
| So that one through the sand was wending | |
| downward. | 8 |
| as it it it is a second of the | - |

| The bed thereof, and both the slanting borders, | |
|--|-----|
| Were turned to stone, and at the side the margins; | |
| Whence I discerned that that way lay the | |
| passage. | 84 |
| "'Mongst all the other things that I have shown | |
| thee, | |
| Since that we made our entrance by the portal | |
| Whereof the threshold is denied to no one, | 87 |
| Not one thing by thine eyes has been distin- | |
| guished | |
| So noteworthy as is this stream here present, | |
| Which o'er itself doth deaden all the flamelets." | 90 |
| Such were the very words my leader uttered: | |
| Wherefore I prayed him to bestow the dainty | |
| For which he had bestowed on me the longing. | 93 |
| "In the mid sea there lies a wasted country," | |
| He straightway said, "which hath the name | |
| of Creta, | |
| Under whose king the world was chaste afore- | |
| time. | 96 |
| Therein a mountain is, which once was joyful | |
| With brooks and leafy boughs, and was called | |
| Ida. | |
| Now, like a thing worn out, it is deserted. | 99 |
| Rhea once chose it for the trusty cradle | |
| Of her young son, and, better to conceal him | |
| What time he wept, she there made raise | |
| loud outcries. | 102 |

| Within the mount stands straight a mighty | |
|--|-----|
| Ancient, | |
| Who holds his shoulders turned toward | |
| Damietta, | |
| And gazes upon Rome as on his mirror. | 105 |
| Of gold refined the head of him is fashioned, | |
| And of pure silver are his arms and bosom: | |
| Thence is he brass as far as to the forking: | 108 |
| Downward from there is all of chosen iron, | |
| Save that the right foot is of clay fire-hardened. | |
| On that he stands, more than the other, | |
| upright. | 111 |
| Each part, except the gold, is broke asunder | |
| By a fissure, whence continual tears are | |
| dripping, | |
| That, gathered, bore a passage through that | |
| cavern. | 114 |
| Their course through rocky paths attains this | |
| valley: | |
| Acheron, Styx, and Phlegethon first making, | |
| They go their way adown through this strait | |
| conduit | 117 |
| Till they arrive where is no more descending. | |
| They make Cocytus; and what-like that | |
| marish | |
| Thyself shalt see; therefore not here the | |
| telling." | 120 |
| And I to him: "This rivulet here present, | |

| If it deriveth from our world in such wise, Why only at this brink is it apparent?" And he to me: "The place is round, thou knowest: | 123 |
|--|-----|
| And, albeit thou art come much distance, | |
| bearing | |
| Ever to left, descending towards the bottom, | 126 |
| Thou hast not yet turned round through all the | |
| circles. | |
| And therefore, if some new thing shew before | |
| us, | |
| It should not to thy countenance bring wonder.' | 129 |
| And I again: "Master, where then are Lethè | |
| And Phlegethon? For thou of one art silent | |
| And say'st that of that rain is made the other." | 132 |
| 'In all thy questions thou dost surely please me," | |
| He answered, "but the ruddy water's boiling | |
| Should well resolve the one that thou art asking. | |
| Lethè shalt see, but from this pit far distant, | 135 |
| There where the souls go for their purifying, | |
| When fault repented of is not imputed:" | 138 |
| Then said: "It is high time to take departure | .,, |
| Out of the woodland: see thou come behind | |
| me. | |
| The margins make a way; they are not | |
| scalded, | 141 |
| And over them all vapour is extinguished." | |
| | |

CANTO XV

| Now have as several one of the hard manifes | |
|--|----|
| Now bears us onward one of the hard margins, | |
| And overhead the brooklet's fume o'ershadows, | |
| So saving from the fire the banks and water. | 3 |
| Such as the Flemings, 'twixt Witsand and Bruges, | |
| Fearing the flood that hurls itself towards | |
| them, | |
| Make the great dike, to force the sea's retreat- | |
| ment, | 6 |
| And as the Paduans along the Brenta, | |
| For surety of their villas and their castles, | |
| Ere Chiarentana feels the heat of summer, | 9 |
| After no other pattern those were fashioned; | - |
| For all that not so high, nor yet so solid, | |
| The master, whosoe'er he was, had made | |
| them. | 12 |
| | 12 |
| We were so far already from the woodland, | |
| That I could not have seen where it was lying, | |
| Though I had turned me round upon my | |
| footsteps, | 15 |
| When with a troop of souls we made encounter, | |
| Coming along the bank, and each was staring | |
| Intent at us, as men are wont at even | 18 |
| 'Neath the new moon to gaze at one another: | |

| me By the coat-hem, and cried: "What marvel |
|--|
| have we!" And I, when he thus stretched his arm towards me, |
| Fastened my eyes upon his fire-baked aspect, So that the scorched face did not prohibit 2 His recognition to my understanding: |
| And, lowering my hand unto his forehead, I made reply: "Are you here, Ser Brunetto?" 30 And he: "My son, oh, let it not displease thee If Brunetto Latini shall a little |
| Go back with thee, and let the file go forward." I said to him: "With all my might I pray you: And, if you wish that I sit down beside you, |
| I will, if he consents with whom I journey." My son," he said, "who of this flock soever An instant stops, a hundred years lies prostrate, |
| Forbid to fan when the fire beats upon him. Therefore go on: I at thy skirts will follow, And afterwards I will rejoin my party, |
| Which goes bemoaning its eternal losses." I did not dare step down from off the roadway To go upon his level, but bent downward |

| I held my head, as one who walks in worship. | . 45 |
|---|------|
| And he began: "What destiny or fortune | |
| Before thy final day brings thee down hither? | |
| And who is this who points thee out the high- | |
| way?" | 48 |
| 'In the fair life serene, above there yonder," | |
| I answered him, "I strayed within a valley, | |
| Before my age had yet attained its fullness: | 51 |
| But yestermorn I turned my shoulders on it; | |
| He appeared to me when thitherward re- | |
| turning: | |
| And now he leads me home along this path- | |
| way." | 54 |
| And he to me: "If thou thy star dost follow, | |
| Thou canst not fail to reach the glorious | |
| haven, | |
| If I in the fair life had clear discernment. | 57 |
| And, if it had not been I died so early, | |
| Seeing that heaven to thee was so benignant, | |
| Support would I have given thee for thy | |
| labours. | 60 |
| But that ungrateful and malignant people, | |
| That in old time from Fiesolè descended, | |
| And savour still of mountain and of granite, | 63 |
| For thy good deeds will make themselves thy | |
| foemen: | |
| And it is right: for 'mid the sour crab-apples | |
| That the sweet fig should fruit is unbefitting. | 66 |

DANTE

| Ancient repute i' the world doth call them | |
|--|----|
| purblind, | |
| Covetous folk, and envious, and haughty; | |
| Take heed that clean thou wipe thee from | |
| their customs: | 69 |
| Thy fortune doth reserve thee for such honour | |
| That one side and the other will be hungry | |
| For thee: but far from goat shall be the | |
| pasture. | 72 |
| The beasts of Fiesolè! let them make litter | |
| Of their own selves, and with the stem not | |
| meddle, | |
| If any springeth still upon their dunghill, | 75 |
| Wherein the holy seed of those old Romans | |
| May come to life again, who there continued, | |
| What time the nest was built of so great | |
| mischief." | 78 |
| "If that my prayer had been fulfilled entirely," | |
| I answered him, "you had not yet been | |
| banished | |
| Beyond the limits set for human nature: | 81 |
| For in my mind is fixed, and now oppresses | |
| My heart, the dear and kind paternal image | |
| Of you, when in the world you used to teach | |
| me, | 84 |
| Hourly, how man may make himself immortal. | |
| And while I live, in what regard I hold it | |
| Must ever by my tongue be manifested. | 87 |

| That which you tell me of my course, I write it, | |
|--|-----|
| And keep with other text for exposition | |
| By a lady who can make it, if I reach her. | 90 |
| Only I wish made known to you for certain, | |
| Provided that my conscience do not chide me, | |
| I am prepared for fortune at her pleasure. | 93 |
| Not novel to my ears is such an earnest: | 400 |
| Therefore let fortune set her wheel a-spinning | |
| As pleaseth her, and peasant wield his mat- | |
| tock." | 96 |
| Over the right cheek thereupon my master | |
| Turned backward, and set fast his gaze upon | |
| me: | |
| Then said: "He listens well who notes the | |
| matter." | 99 |
| Yet none the less I go my way conversing | |
| With Ser Brunetto; and who are, I ask him, | |
| His comrades the most famous and the | |
| highest. | 102 |
| And he to me: "Of some, 'tis good to know them: | |
| O' the rest't will be praiseworthy to be silent, | |
| For short would be the time for such a | |
| sounding. | 105 |
| In sum, know thou that all of them were clerics | |
| And men of letters, great and of great credit, | |
| All in the world by one same sin polluted. | 108 |
| Priscian with yonder abject crowd is going | |
| His way, and Francis of Accorso also: | |

| And, if to see such scabs hadst had a craving, | 111 |
|--|-----|
| Thou might'st see him who by the servants' servant | |
| From Arno to Bacchilion was translated; | |
| And there he left behind his sin-strained sinews. | 114 |
| More would I tell of, but my speech and coming | |
| Cannot be more prolonged, because I yonder | |
| Espy a new smoke rising from the sand-plain: | 117 |
| Yon come a folk with which I may not consort. | |
| Commended to thy care be my 'Tesoro,' | |
| In which I still do live, and more I ask not." | 120 |
| Then turned he, and was, in seeming, of the | |
| runners | |
| Who run the green-cloth races at Verona | |
| Across the meadows; and of those, in | |
| seeming, | 123 |
| Was he who wins, and not the one who loses. | |

CANTO XVI

| ALREADY was I where the boom resounded | |
|---|----|
| Of water that to the next Round was falling, . | |
| Just like the sound that beehives make of | |
| humming; | 3 |
| When sudden broke away three shades together, | |
| Running from out a troop that there was passing | |
| Under the rain of the atrocious torment. | 6 |
| They came towards us, and each one made out- | |
| cry: | |
| "Halt there, thou who hast by thy dress the semblance | |
| Of being some one of our wicked country." | 9 |
| Ah me! what wounds I saw, both old and recent, | |
| Upon their members, branded by the fireflakes: | |
| Still doth it grieve me, if I but recall it. | 12 |
| My teacher at their outcries stood attentive; | |
| He turned his face toward me, and: "Wait a moment;" | |
| He said, "to them 'tis fitting to be courteous: | 15 |
| And, if it were not for the fiery arrows | |
| Shot by the place's nature, I would tell thee | |
| | |

103

| It better suited thee than them to hurry." | 18 |
|---|------------|
| Began they then again, as we too halted, | |
| The old refrain: and soon as they had | |
| reached us, | |
| Formed themselves in a wheel, all three | |
| together. | 2 I |
| As champions wont to do, stripped and anointed, | |
| Considering their grip and their advantage, | |
| Before they come to mutual blows and | |
| thrustings, | 24 |
| In such wise, wheeling, each of them his visage | · |
| Raised up to me, so that his neck was making, | |
| Reversewise to his feet, continual journey. | 27 |
| And if the misery of this place unstable | • |
| Brings to disdain both us and our entreaties," | |
| Began one, "and our singed and swarthy aspect, | 30 |
| Let our renown be to thy mind incentive | Ů |
| To tell us who thou art, who, thus undaunted, | |
| Frayest thy living feet along hell's pathways. | 3.3 |
| This one, upon whose prints thou seest me | J J |
| pounding, | |
| For all that now he naked goes and hairless, | |
| Was of a station greater than thou thinkest: | 36 |
| He was the grandson of the good Gualdrada; | ,- |
| His name was Guido Guerra, and in his | |
| lifetime | |
| He with his wit wrought much, and with his | |
| sabre. | 20 |
| Javic, | 39 |

| The other who by me the sand is grinding, | |
|---|----|
| Is Tegghiaio Aldobrandi, whose remembrance | |
| I the upper world should have glad acceptation. | 42 |
| And I, who on a cross with them am fastened, | |
| Was Jacob Rusticucci, and of surety | |
| My froward wife is, more than aught, my | |
| ruin." | 45 |
| If from the fire I could have had a cover, | |
| I would have cast myself below among them, | |
| And think that my instructor would have | |
| borne it: | 48 |
| But, since I should have baked myself and | |
| scalded, | |
| Fear overcame in me the kindly impulse | |
| That made me even greedy to embrace | |
| them. | 51 |
| Then I began: "Nay, not disdain but sorrow | |
| This your condition fixed so deep within me | |
| That slowly is it all obliterated, | 54 |
| As soon as this my lord to me had spoken - | |
| Words from purport whereof I thought | |
| within me | |
| That such a sort of folk as ye were coming. | 57 |
| Of your own land am I, and ever and always | |
| The honoured names of you, and your | |
| achievements, | |
| Have pictured with affection, and have | |
| hearkened. | 60 |
| | |

| I leave the gall, and for sweet fruits am going, | |
|--|-----|
| Promised to me by this my trusty leader: | |
| But first I needs must drop unto the centre." | 63 |
| 'So may thy soul for length of days conductor | |
| Be to thy limbs," he thereupon made answer, | |
| "And so may thy renown shine bright behind | |
| thee; | 66 |
| Tell us if courtesy and valour sojourn | |
| In such wise as is wont within our city, | |
| Or if therefrom it is departed wholly: | 69 |
| For Guglielmo Borsiere, who among us | |
| Mourns lately, and goes yonder with our | |
| comrades, | |
| Doth with his words give us no small | |
| affliction." | 72 |
| 'The new-come folk, and sudden gains of com- | |
| merce, | |
| Pride and excess in such sort have begotten, | |
| Florence! in thee, already thou bemoan'st it:" | 75 |
| Thus made I outcry, with my face uplifted. | |
| The three, who understood that for an | |
| answer, | |
| Gazed each, as at sad truth, upon each other. | 78 |
| 'If otherwhiles it costeth thee so little | |
| To satisfy another," they all answered, | |
| "Happy art thou to speak thus at thy pleasure. | 8 t |
| Wherefore, so may'st thou quit these gloomy | |
| regions, | |
| | |

| And go to see again the glorious heavens, | |
|---|-----|
| When to say 'I was there' it shall delight | |
| thee, | 84 |
| See that thou speak of us unto the people." | |
| With that they broke the wheel, and, to | |
| accomplish | |
| Their flight, their nimble legs seemed to be | |
| pinions. | 87 |
| An Amen could not have been said so quickly | |
| As they out of our sight had sudden vanished. | |
| So to the master to depart seemed fitting. | 90 |
| I followed him, and but short space we traversed | |
| When came the sound so near us of the water | |
| We had been scarcely heard for all our | |
| speaking. | 93 |
| Just as that river, which hath proper channel | |
| At first from Monte Veso to the eastward, | |
| On the left slope of Apennine descending, | 96 |
| And which above hath name of Acquacheta | |
| Ere down into the lower bed it plunges, | |
| And then at Forli of that name is lacking, | 99 |
| Booms yonder o'er St. Benedict of the upland, | |
| To fall thence in a single leap descending, | |
| Where should have been provision for a | |
| thousand; | 102 |
| In such wise, down below a shattered margin, | |
| We found that dark-hued water so resounding | |
| That in short space of time the ear had suffered. | 105 |

| I had a cord begirded round about me, | |
|---|------|
| And therewithal I sometime had been minded | |
| To catch the panther with the skin depictured. | 108 |
| When I had altogether loosed it from me, | |
| According as my leader had commanded, | |
| I held it out to him, coiled up and knotted: | 111 |
| Whereat towards the right-hand side he turned | |
| him, | |
| And, at some little distance from the border, | |
| He cast it down into that chasm tremendous. | 114 |
| And surely some new thing must needs make | |
| answer,'' | |
| I said within myself, "to the new signal | |
| That with his eyes the Master thus doth | |
| second." | 117 |
| Ah me! how cautious men should be regarding | |
| Those who not only see the outward doings, | |
| But with their wit the thoughts within | |
| examine. | I 20 |
| He said to me: "Soon there will come up | |
| hither | |
| That which I wait; and what thy thought is | |
| dreaming | |
| 'Tis fit should soon be to thy sight dis- | |
| covered." | 123 |
| Ever on truth which hath the face of falsehood | |
| Should man shut lip as much as he is able; | |
| Since it engenders shame, though he be faultless: | 126 |

| But here I cannot hold my peace, and, reader, | |
|--|-----|
| I swear you by the strains of this my drama— | |
| So may they not be lacking in long favour— | 129 |
| That through that atmosphere obscure and heavy | |
| I saw a shape approach us, swimming upward, | |
| A marvellous thing to any heart undaunted; | 132 |
| As cometh up a man who goes down, haply, | |
| To loose an anchor that a rock hath grappled, | |
| Or other thing that in the sea is hidden, | 135 |
| Who is spread above and drawn below together. | |

ČANTO XVII

| Behold the monster with the tail sharp-pointed, | |
|---|-----|
| That passes hills and breaks through arms | |
| and ramparts: | |
| Behold the thing that makes the whole world | |
| sicken:" | 3 |
| Thus did begin to speak to me my leader; | |
| Then signed to it to come unto the margin, | |
| Near by the limit of the trodden marbles. | 6 |
| And nearer came along that loathly image | |
| Of fraud, and to the brink brought head and | |
| body; | |
| But up upon the bank its tail it drew not. | 9 |
| The features of a just man were its features: | |
| It had the outward semblance so benignant: | |
| And all the other bulk was of a serpent. | I 2 |
| Two claws it had, with hair up to the armpits. | |
| On back and breast and both the sides devices | |
| Of knots it had depicted, and small bucklers. | 15 |
| Not with more colours, laid and interwoven, | |
| Did ever make a cloth or Turks or Tartars, | |
| Nor by Arachnè were such webs embroidered. | 18 |
| As every day upon the shore lie barges, | |
| That are in part on land and part in water; | |
| | |

| And as among the gluttonous Germans yonder | 21 |
|---|----|
| The beaver sets itself to wage its battle; | |
| In such wise was that evillest monster lying | |
| Upon the edge of stone that locks the sand- | |
| plain. | 24 |
| Within the void all of its tail was wriggling, | |
| Crooking above its back the fork envenomed | |
| That armed the point thereof in scorpion | |
| fashion. | 27 |
| My leader said: "Our way must be diverted | |
| Now for a little space as far as yonder | |
| Perfidious beast, that there its rest is taking." | 30 |
| So to the right-hand mamelon we descended, | |
| And on the extreme edge we took ten paces, | |
| Of sand and flickering flames to make clear | |
| riddance. | 33 |
| And, when we are come up to it, I notice, | |
| Upon the sand, a little further onward, | |
| Folk sitting near the part where drops the | |
| surface. | 36 |
| Thereat the master said to me: "In order | |
| That full experience of this Round, and | |
| ample, | |
| May'st carry, go and see thou their demeanour: | 39 |
| But very brief be there thy conversation. | |
| Ere thou return, I with this beast will parley | |
| That it may grant to us its mighty shoulders." | 42 |
| So once again along the extremest heading | |

| Of that seventh circle I, all solitary, | |
|---|------------|
| Went on to where the mournful folk were | |
| sitting. | 45 |
| Their dolour through their eyes was welling outward | : |
| This side and that they with their hands | |
| sought succour, | |
| Now 'gainst the scalding soil, now 'gainst the | |
| vapours. | 48 |
| Not otherwise do dogs in time of summer, | |
| Now with the muzzle, now with paw, whenever | |
| By fleas, or flies, or gadflies they are bitten. | 5 1 |
| When I had set my eyes upon the visage | |
| Of some on whom the dolorous fire was falling, | |
| Not one of them I knew; but I distinguished | 54 |
| That from the neck of each there hung a wallet, | |
| Which had a certain sign and certain colour; | |
| And thereupon it seemed their eye was feeding. | 5 <i>7</i> |
| And as I came among them, closely looking, | |
| I saw upon a yellow purse in azure | |
| What of a lion had the face and semblance. | 60 |
| Then, as the course of my regard proceeded, | |
| I saw another one like blood for redness, | |
| Showing a goose that was more white than | |
| butter, | 63 |
| And one, who of a sow, azure and pregnant, | |
| Had the device displayed on his white satchel, | |
| Said to me: "In this ditch what art thou | |
| doing ? | 66 |

| Now go thy way; and, since thou still art living, | |
|---|----|
| Know that Vitaliano, my old neighbour, | |
| Here soon upon my left flank shall be sitting: | 69 |
| I am from Padua, and these all from Florence: | |
| Many a time and oft my ears they deafen, | |
| Crying out: 'Let him come, the knight sur- | |
| passing, | 72 |
| He who will bring the wallet with three he- | |
| goats.' " | |
| Here he his mouth distorted, and drew outward | |
| His tongue, as doth an ox that licks his | |
| nostrils. | 75 |
| And I, fearing that longer stay might anger | |
| Him who had given me warning not to loiter, | |
| Turned back and left the weary souls behind | |
| me. | 78 |
| I found my leader, who had climbed already | |
| Upon the crupper of the fearsome creature, | |
| And said to me: "Be strong now and cour- | |
| ageous: | 81 |
| Now the descent is made by such-like ladder: | |
| Mount thou in front, for I will take the | |
| middle, | |
| So that the tail be powerless for mischief." | 84 |
| As is a man who hath so near the shiver | |
| Of quartan ague that his nails are livid, | |
| And at mere sight of shade he quakes all over, | 87 |
| Just such became I at the words that reached me. | |

| But his rebukes wrought shame in me, which ever | |
|--|-----|
| Before a good lord's eyes makes valiant ser- | |
| vant. | 90 |
| I set myself upon those ugly shoulders; | 90 |
| Truly I would have said:—but voice there | |
| came not | |
| As I intended—" See thou close embrace me." | 93 |
| But he, who other times had been my succour | 93 |
| In other hardness, soon as I had mounted, | |
| Did with his arms enfold me and sustain me, | 96 |
| And said: "Now, Geryon, 'tis time, bestir thee; | - |
| Large be the wheels, and the descent be gentle: | |
| Think of the novel burden that thou bearest." | 99 |
| As from its berth puts out a little vessel, | |
| Backing and backing, so he thence moved | |
| outward, | |
| And, when he felt himself at play completely, | 102 |
| There, where his breast had been, his tail | |
| directed, | |
| And stretched it like an eel, and set it moving, | |
| And with his claws he drew the air towards | |
| him. | 105 |
| I think not any greater was the terror | |
| When Phaëthon the chariot reins abandoned | |
| Whereby the sky, as still appears, was roasted; | 108 |
| Nor when by reason of the wax o'erheated | |
| Poor Icarus was ware his loins were moulting, | |
| | |

| His father crying to him: "Wrong road thou | |
|---|-----|
| takest," | 111 |
| Than mine was when I saw that I was wholly | |
| In air on every side, and saw extinguished | |
| Sight of all things, excepting of the monster. | 114 |
| It goes its way, swimming on, gently, gently; | |
| Wheels, and descends, but I do not perceive it, | |
| | 117 |
| I heard already on the right the whirlpool | |
| Making a dreadful roaring down beneath us: | |
| Wherefore I stretched my head with eyes bent | |
| downward. | 120 |
| Then at the precipice I was more fearful; | |
| For fires I saw, and became ware of moanings, | |
| Whereat, a-quake, I crouched my limbs together. | 123 |
| And then saw, for before I did not see it, | |
| The sweep and the descent, by the great horrors | |
| That near and nearer drew in divers quarters. | 126 |
| As a ger-hawk, that long enough hath lingered | |
| On wing without or lure or bird perceiving, | |
| Making the falconer say, 'Ah, down already!" | 129 |
| Descendeth weary whence he started nimble, | |
| Wheeling a hundred wheels, at last alighting | |
| Far from his master, sullen and disdainful; | 132 |
| In such wise at the bottom Geryon set us, | |
| At very foot of the great crag rough-quarried; | |
| | 135 |
| He sped away, as from the string the arrow, | |

CANTO XVIII

| A PLACE there is in hell called Malebolge: | |
|---|-----|
| All rock it is, and of the hue of iron, | |
| As is the girdle circling round about it. | 3 |
| Right in the middle of the field malignant | · |
| There gapes a pit, of width and depth exceeding, | |
| Whose ordering I in proper place will tell you. | 6 |
| The enclosure that is left is then a circle | |
| Between the pit and solid cliff surrounding, | |
| Its bottom all divided in ten Valleys. | 9 |
| Such figure as, when fosses in succession | |
| For safeguard of the walls engirdle castles, | |
| Is by the part that they are in afforded, | I 2 |
| There in similitude those gulfs presented: | |
| And, in such fortresses, as from their thresholds | |
| Unto the outer bank there are small gangways, | 1 5 |
| So from the lowest of the crag ran forward | |
| Rock-spurs that cut across the dikes and | |
| fosses | |
| Right to the pit which lops them off and joins | |
| them. | 18 |
| In this same place, from Geryon's backbone | |
| shaken, | |
| We found ourselves; and to the left the poet | |
| | |

| Held on his course, and I moved on behind | |
|---|----|
| him. | 21 |
| Upon the right hand I beheld new anguish, | |
| Torments of a new fashion, and new scourgers, | |
| Wherewith was filled quite full the outer Valley. | 24 |
| Down in the bottom naked were the sinners: | |
| This side the midst they came with face | |
| towards us, | |
| On that went with us, but with greater paces; | 27 |
| Just as the Romans for that mighty army, | |
| The year of jubilee, contrived a method | |
| To pass the folk across the bridge in order: | 30 |
| For on one side all have their brow directed | |
| Towards the Castle, and go unto St. Peter; | |
| On the other edge they go towards the | |
| mountain. | 33 |
| This side and that, over the gloomy pavement, | |
| Horned demons I beheld, armed with great | |
| lashes, | |
| Who beat them from behind in cruel fashion. | 36 |
| Ah! how they made them lift their shanks | |
| already | |
| At the first strokes! By that time for the | |
| second | |
| Not any one, nor for the third, was waiting. | 39 |
| While I was faring on, my eyes confronted | |
| One of them, and at once I said: "From seeing | |
| That one before I have not fasted always." | 42 |
| | |

| Therefore, to know his face, my feet I planted; | |
|---|-----|
| And my sweet leader halted there beside me, | |
| And gave assent I should go somewhat | |
| backward. | 45 |
| And that bescourged one thought to make con- | |
| cealment, | |
| Lowering his face, but little it availed him; | |
| Because I said: "Thou with thine eye cast | |
| earthward, | 48 |
| If that the features be not false thou bearest, | |
| Thou art Venedico Caccianimico: | |
| But what brings thee to such a stinging | |
| Salsè?" | 5 I |
| And he to me: "With ill content I tell thee; | |
| But thy clear utterance doth overpower me, | |
| Which makes me bring the old world to my | |
| remembrance. | 54 |
| I was the one who led Ghisolabella | |
| To do the evil bidding of the Marquis, | |
| However may be noised the shocking story. | 57 |
| Nor weep I solitary from Bologna: | • |
| Indeed, so full of them is all this region | |
| That not so many tongues are now instructed | 60 |
| Between Savena and Reno to say 'Sipa': | |
| And, if of this thou would'st have faith or | |
| witness, | |
| Call thou to mind our avaricious temper." | 63 |
| While he was speaking thus, a demon smote him | - |

| Hard with his thong, and said: "Begone, | |
|---|----|
| thou pandar: | |
| There are no women hereabout for coining." | 66 |
| I ranged myself again beside my escort: | |
| Thereafter we arrived in a few paces | |
| Where from the bank a rock-spur was pro- | - |
| jecting: | 69 |
| Quite lightsomely upon it we ascended, | |
| And, turning to the right along its ridges, | |
| From those eternal circles made departure. | 72 |
| When we were at the point at which it opens | |
| Below, to give to the belashed a passage, | |
| My leader said: "Hold fast: and of these | |
| others | 75 |
| Ill-fated, let the visage strike upon thee, | |
| Of whom as yet thou didst not see the | |
| features, | |
| By reason that with us they fared together." | 78 |
| From the old bridge we gazed on the procession | |
| Which toward us on the other side was coming, | |
| And which the lash was driving in like manner. | 81 |
| Without demand of mine, my gentle master | |
| Said to me: "Watch that great one who is | |
| coming, | |
| And seems not to shed tears for all the dolour: | 84 |
| How kingly still doth he remain in aspect! | |
| That one is Jason, who by wit and valour | |
| Deprived of their great ram the men of Colchis. | 87 |

| He on his way passed through the isle of Lemnos, | |
|--|-----|
| What time the daring women, spurning pity, | |
| Had given unto death all their male kindred. | 90 |
| There with love-tokens and with ornate language | |
| Did he beguile Hypsipylè, the damsel | |
| Who had before beguiled the other women. | 93 |
| He left her there, with child and solitary: | |
| Such fault to such sore torment doth con- | |
| demn him: | |
| And vengeance is done also for Medea: | 96 |
| With him goes whoso doth beguile in such wise. | |
| And this may be enough of the first valley | |
| To know, and those whom in its teeth it | |
| clutches." | 99 |
| Already were we where the narrow pathway | |
| Makes with the second dike a junction cross- | i |
| wise, | • |
| And makes the shoulders for another archway. | 102 |
| Thence we were ware of folk in the next Valley | |
| Who moan with pain, and snuffle with their | |
| muzzles, | |
| And smite with their own palms upon their | |
| bodies. | 105 |
| The bank-sides were with noisome mould in- | |
| crusted | |
| By the breath from down below that clots | |
| upon them, | |
| Which made a battle with the eyes and nostrils. | 108 |

| The bottom is so deep no place suffices | |
|---|-----|
| To see, except by mounting on the saddle | |
| O' the arch where that the rock-spur hangs most | |
| forward. | 111 |
| Thither we came, and thence, i' the ditch below | |
| us, | |
| I saw a folk immersed in one vast cesspit, | |
| That seemed to have been filled from human | |
| privies. | 114 |
| And, while I with my eye down there was search- | |
| ing, | |
| I saw one with his head so foul with ordure | |
| That whether he were lay or clerk appeared | |
| not. | 117 |
| He cried aloud to me: "Why art so greedy | |
| To gaze on me more than the other filthy?" | |
| And I to him: "Why, if I well remember, | 120 |
| I saw thee once before with hair unwetted: | |
| Thou art Alessio Interminei of Lucca: | |
| Therefore I eye thee more than all the | |
| others." | 123 |
| And he at that, beating upon his noddle: | |
| "Down here below my flatteries have drowned | |
| me, | |
| Whereof I never found my tongue had sur- | |
| feit." | 126 |
| Just after that my leader said: "Contrive now | |
| To stretch thy face a little further forward, | |

| That with thine eyes thou well may'st reach | |
|--|-----|
| the features | 129 |
| Of yonder loathsome and dishevelled baggage, | |
| Who there with ordurous nails herself is | |
| scratching, | |
| Now crouching, now upon her feet uprisen. | 132 |
| She is the harlot Thaïs, she who answered | |
| Her paramour, when he asked her: 'Have I | |
| many | |
| Thanks as regarding thee?' 'Nay, thanks | |
| astounding.' | 135 |
| And let our sight herewith he satisfied " | |

CANTO XIX

| 00 11 1011 1111 | |
|--|-----|
| O Simon Magus! O forlorn disciples! | |
| Ye, who the things of God, that ought of | |
| goodness | |
| To be the spouses, make, by your extortion, | 3 |
| Adulterous for sake of gold and silver; | |
| For you in turn must now resound the trumpet, | |
| Seeing that ye are set in the third Valley. | 6 |
| We had already to the tomb succeeding | |
| Mounted upon the rock-spur, on that portion | |
| That plumbs the pit exactly o'er the middle. | 9 |
| Wisdom supreme, how vast the art thou showest, | |
| In heaven, in earth, and in the world of evil; | |
| And what just measure doth thy power dis- | |
| tribute! | 2 |
| I saw along the sides, and on the bottom, | |
| The livid rock quite full of orifices, | |
| Of one width all, and every one a circle. | 5 |
| They not less ample seemed to me nor greater | |
| Than those that in my own fair San Giovanni | |
| Are made for standing-place of the baptizers: | 8 |
| One of which same, not many years yet bygone, | |
| I broke for one who therewithin was drowning: | |
| 771. 1 11.1 17 11 1 1 1 1 1 | 1 5 |

| Forth from the mouth of every one projected | |
|--|----|
| A sinner's feet, and of his legs a portion | |
| Up to the calf: inside was the remainder. | 24 |
| The soles of all of them were both enkindled; | · |
| Whereat so mightily the joints were writhing | |
| That they had snapped asunder bands and | |
| withies. | 27 |
| Like as the blaze is wont upon things oily | |
| Only along the outer rind to travel, | |
| So was it there, from heels unto the toe-tips. | 30 |
| Who is that one, dear master, who is angered, | |
| Writhing more than the others his com- | |
| panions," | |
| I said, "and whom a redder flame is | |
| sucking?" | 33 |
| And he to me: "If thou wilt have me bear thee | |
| Below there by yon bank which is more sloping, | |
| From him shalt know of him, and his wrong | |
| doings." | 36 |
| And I: "'Tis fair to me as to thee pleasing: | |
| Thou art my lord, and know'st that I depart | |
| not | |
| From what thou will'st, and know'st what is | |
| unspoken.'' | 39 |
| On to the top of the fourth dike then came we: | |
| We turned, and to the left hand we descended | |
| Down in the bottom, orificed and narrow. | 42 |
| And my good master still did from his haunches | |

| Not set me down till to the hole he fetched me | |
|---|----|
| Of him who with his shanks was so lamenting. | 45 |
| Whoe'er thou art, who keep'st thy top part under, | |
| Pitiful soul, just like a stake fast driven," | |
| Gan I to say, "pray speak if thou art able." | 48 |
| I stood as stands a friar that confesses | |
| The treacherous assassin, who recalls him | |
| When he is fixed, whereby death stays a little. | 51 |
| And he cried out : " Art upright there already, | - |
| Boniface? art thou there already upright? | |
| By several years then is the scroll a liar. | 54 |
| So soon art satiated of that having, | |
| For which thou did'st not fear to take the lady | |
| So fair by guile, and afterward to outrage?" | 57 |
| Such I became as those are whose demeanour, | |
| From understanding not the answer given | |
| them, | |
| Is as if mocked, nor know they how to answer. | 60 |
| Then straightway Virgil said: "Say to him | |
| quickly, | |
| 'I am not the one, I am not the one, thou | |
| thinkest.' " | |
| And I made answer as was laid upon me: | 63 |
| Whereat the spirit writhed in every muscle | |
| His feet: then, sighing, and with voice of weeping, | |
| He said to me: "Then what of me art | |
| | 66 |
| If to know who I am so much concerns thee | |

| That thou hast therefore passed adown the | |
|--|------------|
| bankside, | |
| Know thou that I was clothed with the great | |
| mantle, | 69 |
| And was of very truth son of the She-bear; | |
| So covetous, for advancement of the bearcubs, | |
| That wealth above, and here myself, I | |
| hoarded. | 72 |
| Beneath my head are drawn away the others | |
| Who were in simony my predecessors, | |
| Deep in the fissures of the rock imbedded. | 7 5 |
| I, likewise, shall drop down below, whenever | |
| Shall come that other one for whom I took | |
| thee, | |
| Then when I asked of thee the sudden ques- | |
| tion. | 78 |
| But longer is the time my feet I have roasted | |
| Already, and have thus been topsy-turvy, | |
| Than he with red-hot feet will stay implanted: | 81 |
| For after him shall come, of fouler doings, | |
| From towards the setting sun a lawless pastor, | |
| Such as is fit both him and me to cover. | 84 |
| New Jason shall he be, of whom is written | |
| In Maccabees: and, as to one was gentle | |
| His king, so shall to him be France's ruler." | 87 |
| I know not if I was not here too heedless; | |
| For even in this strain I made him answer: | |
| "Tell me, oh! tell me, now, how great a treasure | 90 |

| Wanted our Lord beforehand from St. Peter, | |
|--|-----|
| Ere that he put the keys into his keeping? | |
| Certain, save 'Follow me,' he asked for | |
| nothing. | 93 |
| Nor Peter nor the rest asked of Matthias | |
| Silver or gold when he by lot was chosen | |
| In the place whereof the guilty soul made | |
| forfeit. | 96 |
| Therefore keep still, for thou art rightly punished; | |
| And keep good guard of the ill-gotten money | |
| That against Charles made thee become so | |
| zealous. | 99 |
| And, were it not that even now forbids me | |
| The reverence due unto the keys exalted, | |
| Whereof thou wast in the glad life the holder, | 102 |
| I would make use of words even more weighty: | |
| For this your avarice the world doth sadden, | |
| Trampling the good and raising up the wicked. | 105 |
| You the Evangelist discerned, you pastors, | |
| When she who hath her seat upon the waters | |
| Was seen of him with kings committing | |
| whoredom; | 108 |
| She who with sevenfold heads came into being, | |
| And had the tenfold horn for demonstration, | |
| While virtue in her bridegroom's eyes found | |
| favour. | 111 |
| A god ye have made yourselves of gold and | |
| silver, | |

| And from idolaters what else divides you, | |
|--|------|
| Save that they pray to one and you a | |
| hundred? | 114 |
| Ah! Constantine, of how great ill was mother, | |
| Not thy conversion, but that fatal dowry, | |
| Which from thy hands received the first rich | |
| Father." | 117 |
| And while to him such notes as these I chanted, | _ |
| Whether 'twas wrath or conscience' prick that | |
| stung him, | |
| With both his soles he mightily was kicking. | I 20 |
| I am sure that to my guide it was well-pleasing: | |
| With so content a countenance he hearkened, | |
| All through, the sound o' the words of truth | |
| explicit. | 123 |
| And thereupon with both his arms he took me, | |
| And, when all up beside his breast he had me, | |
| He climbed back by the way where he des- | |
| cended: | 126 |
| Nor wearied he to have me strained against him, | |
| Till to the summit of the arch he bore me | |
| That from the fourth to the fifth dike is foot- | |
| path: | 129 |
| And softly there did he lay down the burden, | |
| Softly because o' the steep and ugly rock-spur, | |
| That would to she-goats be a toilsome passage. | 132 |
| Thence was another vale to me discovered. | |

CANTO XX

| Or novel pain behoves me to make verses, | |
|---|----|
| And give the matter to this canto twenty | |
| Of the first poem, which is of the sunken. | 3 |
| By this I was disposed with all my powers | |
| For gazing into the discovered bottom, | |
| Which was with tears of bitter anguish | |
| watered; | 6 |
| And saw folk coming through the great round valley, | |
| In silence and in tears, the same step keeping | |
| As in this world keep litany processions. | 9 |
| As lower down on them my sight descended, | |
| In marvellous fashion each of them seemed | |
| twisted | |
| Between the chin and where the chest com- | |
| mences. | 12 |
| For round towards the loins was turned the | |
| visage, | |
| And need was laid on them of coming back- | |
| ward, | |
| Because to see in front had been denied them. | 15 |
| Perchance ere now by reason of a palsy | |
| Some one hath thus been utterly contorted; | |
| *** | |

| But neither saw I it, nor do believe it. | I |
|---|-----|
| So God permit thee, reader, fruit to gather | |
| Of this thy reading, for thyself a moment | |
| Consider how I could keep dry my eyelids, | 2 I |
| When I beheld near by me our own image | |
| Distorted so that from the eyes the weeping | |
| Watered the buttocks down along the fissure. | 24 |
| Certain, I wept, supported on a corner | |
| Of the hard spur, so freely that my escort | |
| Said to me: "Art thou still among the simple? | 27 |
| Here piety lives when wholly dead is pity. | |
| Who is than he more desperately wicked | |
| Who to the doom divine doth bring com- | |
| passion? | 30 |
| Raise, raise, thy head, and see him for whom | |
| opened | |
| The earth her jaws in sight of all the Thebans: | |
| Whereat they cried aloud: 'Whither art | |
| rushing, | 33 |
| Amphiaraüs, why dost leave the battle?' | |
| And in his headlong downward rush he stayed | |
| not | |
| Till he reached Minos, who holds fast all comers. | 36 |
| Observe, he hath a breast made of his shoulders: | |
| Because he fain would see too far before him, | |
| He looketh back, and maketh backward | |
| journey. | 39 |
| Tiresias see too, who changed his semblance. | |

| What time he from a male became a female, | - |
|--|----|
| Changing his members, one and all, for others: And then the need was laid on him of beating | 4 |
| Down with his wand the two entwisted serpents, | |
| Ere he could have again his manly feathers. | 4 |
| Aruns is he who backs against his belly; | 4: |
| He who in Luni's hills (where pulls the thistles | |
| The Carrarese, who lower hath his dwelling,) | 48 |
| Amongst the glittering marbles had the cavern | 4 |
| For his abode; from whence to watch the | |
| heavens. | |
| And watch the sea, not shortened was his | |
| prospect. | 51 |
| And yonder one who covers up her bosom, | 3, |
| Which thou dost see not, with unloosened | |
| tresses. | |
| And on the other side hath skin all hairy, | 5. |
| Was Manto, who made search through many | - |
| countries: | |
| And afterwards where I was born she tarried: | |
| Wherefore I will thou hearken me a little. | 5 |
| After her father from this life departed, | |
| And into bondage came the town of Bacchus, | |
| She for a great while through the world went | |
| faring. | 60 |
| Above, in Italy's fair land, a basin | |
| Lies 'neath the alp that locks the German | |
| confine | |
| | |

| Over Tyrol, which hath for name Benacus. | 63 |
|--|-----|
| Through thousand springs, I think, and more, | |
| the Pennine | |
| Is washed 'twixt Val Camonica and Garda, | |
| By water that in that same basin stagnates. | 66 |
| I' the midst a place is where the Brescian Pastor, | |
| And he of Trent, and he too of Verona, | |
| Might make the sign, if he should take that | |
| journey. | 69 |
| Peschiera lies, a fair and mighty bulwark, | • |
| Fit for confronting Bergamese and Brescians, | |
| Where the surrounding bank hath settled | |
| lower. | 72 |
| There, one and all, must tumble down whatever | |
| Cannot remain embosomed in Benacus, | |
| And make a river down through verdant | |
| pastures. | 75 |
| Soon as the water makes a head for running, | |
| 'Tis called the Mincio, and no more Benacus, | |
| To where it falls in Po down by Governo: | 78 |
| Not far its course before it finds a level, | |
| Wherein it spreads, and makes thereof a | |
| marish, | |
| And often in the summer time is sickly. | 8 I |
| There, on her passage, did the savage maiden | |
| Espy in midst of the morass a region | |
| Uncultivated and devoid of dwellers. | 84 |
| There, that she might escape all human consort, | |

| De la la la company de la comp | |
|--|-----|
| She halted with her train, to ply her magic, | |
| And lived, and there she left her empty body. | 87 |
| The men thereafter who around were scattered | |
| Betook them to that place, which was a | |
| stronghold | |
| From the morass it had on every quarter, | 90 |
| And over those dead bones they made a city, | |
| And for her sake who first the place had chosen | |
| Mantua, without more augury, they called it. | 93 |
| Aforetime were its folk within more crowded, | |
| Before the foolishness of Casalodi | |
| Was led into a trap by Pinamonte. | 96 |
| Therefore I warn thee, that, if e'er thou hearest | |
| My land had origin in other fashion, | |
| The truth may by no falsehood be defrauded." | 99 |
| And I: "To me, dear master, thy discourses | |
| So certain are, and hold so fast my credence, | |
| That others would to me be but spent embers. | 102 |
| But tell me of the folk that make procession, | |
| If any thou dost see of them noteworthy, | |
| For upon that alone my mind is working." | 105 |
| Then he to me said: "He who from his cheek- | |
| bone | |
| Puts forth his beard above his swarthy | |
| shoulders | |
| Was, at the time when Greece of males was | |
| empty, | 108 |
| So that remained scarce any for the cradles, | |
| | |

| An augur, and with Calchas gave the moment | |
|---|-----|
| To cut at Aulis the first mooring cable. | 111 |
| Eurypylus his name, and so doth sing him | |
| My lofty tragedy in such a passage: | |
| Thou know'st it well, who know'st it all | |
| completely | 114 |
| That other, who is in the flanks so slender, | |
| Was Michael Scotus, who in very surety | |
| Knew well the game of all the frauds of magic. | 117 |
| Guido Bonatti see, and see Asdente, | |
| Who now would fain upon his thread and | |
| leather | |
| Have set his mind; but late is his repentance. | 120 |
| See there the unfortunates who left the needle, | |
| The spindle and the distaff, and turned | |
| witches: | |
| With herbs and images their spells they | |
| practised. | I 2 |
| But come now, for already on the limit | |
| Of either hemisphere, and under Seville | |
| Touching the wave, stands Cain with bunch of | |
| briar ; | 126 |
| And yesternight the moon was round already. | |
| Well mayest thou recall it, for it did thee | |
| No harm from time to time in the deep forest." | 129 |
| Thus he discoursed, and we the while went | |
| onward. | |

CANTO XXI

| Thus, on from bridge to other bridge, discoursing | |
|---|----|
| Of things my comedy cares not to sing of, | |
| We came, and were by now the summit holding, | 3 |
| When we made halt to see another fissure | |
| Of Malebolge, and more idle moanings. | |
| And I beheld it marvellously darksome. | 6 |
| As in the arsenal of the Venetians | |
| Boils the tenacious pitch in time of winter, | |
| For tarring of their barks unsound and leaky, | 9 |
| That cannot sail—and, for a task alternate, | |
| One doth renew his bark, one caulks the | |
| broadsides | |
| Of his which hath completed many a voyage; | 12 |
| One at the prow, one at the stern doth hammer; | |
| Others make oars, and others twist the | |
| cordage; | |
| One puts new canvas in the main or foresail— | 15 |
| So, not by fire but by divine contrivance, | |
| There boiled below a mass of dense bitumen, | |
| That smeared the bank with slime on every | |
| quarter. | 18 |
| I saw it, but I did not see within it | |
| More than the bubbles that the boiling lifted; | |
| | |

| Saw them swell up, and sink again, collapsing. | 2 I |
|--|-----|
| While I was gazing there below intently, | |
| "Take heed, take heed," my leader said, and | |
| drew me | |
| Unto him from the place where I was | |
| standing. | 24 |
| Then I turned round, as one who is impatient | |
| To see a thing wherefrom he should be fleeing, | |
| And whom a sudden fear deprives of courage, | 27 |
| Who, for the sight, delays not his departure; | |
| And I espied behind us a black devil | |
| Coming along upon the rock-spur, running. | 30 |
| Ah me! how fearsome was he in his aspect, | |
| How pitiless he seemed in his demeanour, | |
| With open wings, and on his feet how nimble! | 33 |
| Upon his shoulder, which was sharp and | |
| haughty, | |
| A sinner made a load with both his haunches, | |
| And of the feet he held fast gripped the | |
| tendons. | 36 |
| O Evil-Claws," he said from off our causeway, | |
| "Here is one of the ancients of St. Zita: | |
| Put him beneath, for I am again returning | 39 |
| To that same land I have well furnished with | |
| them. | |
| A jobber is each one, except Bonturo: | |
| 'Nay' there becometh 'Yea' for sake of | |
| money." | 42 |

| He flung him down below, his steps retracing Along the solid spur, and never mastiff | |
|---|----|
| Let slip was at such speed to chase a robber. | 45 |
| The other plunged, and rose again bent double. | |
| But they, the fiends who had the bridge for | |
| cover, | |
| Cried out: "The holy face hath here no | |
| station: | 48 |
| Here other swimming is than in the Serchio: | - |
| Therefore, if hast no liking for our scratches, | |
| Do not above the pitch make thy appearance." | 51 |
| With more than hundred grapnels then they | |
| nipped him: | |
| They said: "Thou here must make thy dance | |
| in cover, | |
| So that, if canst, thou make a catch in | |
| secret." | 54 |
| Not otherwise do cooks oblige their scullions | |
| To plunge down in the middle of the cauldron | |
| The meat with hooks, that it may not come | |
| floating. | 57 |
| The gentle master said to me: "In order | |
| That it appear not thou art here, squat lowly | |
| Behind a ridge, so as to have some shelter. | 60 |
| And as to any harm that may be done me, | |
| Fear thou not, for these things I count | |
| familiar; | |
| For I was once before at such a contest." | 63 |
| | - |

| And then he passed on thence towards the | |
|--|------------|
| bridge-head: | |
| And, as he came above the sixth embankment, | • |
| Much need was his to have a brow un- | |
| daunted. | 66 |
| With just such fury, and with just such tempest, | |
| As dogs go forth at heels of a poor beggar, | |
| Who suddenly asks alms where he has halted, | 69 |
| They issued from beneath upon the gangway, | |
| And turned against him all their grappling | |
| irons. | |
| But he cried out: "Let none of you be | |
| wicked! | 72 |
| Before that hook of yours lays hold upon me, | |
| Let one of you step forth to give me audience, | |
| And then of grappling me be counsel taken." | <i>7</i> 5 |
| Go, Evil-tail: " they cried aloud together: | |
| Whereat one started,—while stood still the | |
| others— | |
| And came unto him, saying: "What avails it?" | 78 |
| Thinkest thou, Evil-tail, that thou dost see me | |
| As one who has come hither," said my | |
| master, | |
| "Against all your defence thus far in safety, | 8 I |
| Without the will divine and fate propitious? | |
| Let us go on, for it is willed in heaven | |
| That I should show another this wild | |
| journey." | 84 |

| At that his arrogance became so fallen | |
|--|-----|
| That to his feet he let his hook fall idle, | |
| And said to the rest: "Let him not now be | |
| smitten." | 87 |
| My leader then to me: "Ho! thou who sittest | |
| Asquat among the ridges of the causeway, | |
| Now mayest thou come back to me securely." | 90 |
| Whereat I rose, and quickly came towards him; | |
| And all the devils made a motion forward, | |
| So that I feared they would not keep the | |
| bargain. | 93 |
| And once in just such fear I saw the soldiers | |
| Who under pact of safety left Caprona, | |
| Seeing themselves in midst of foes so many. | 96 |
| Closely I ranged myself, with all my body, | |
| Beside my leader, nor my eyes diverted | |
| From the aspect of them, which was not | |
| kindly. | 99 |
| They lowered their forks, and: "Wilt thou | |
| that I touch him," | - |
| One to another said, "upon the crupper?" | |
| And they made answer: "Ay, make sure | |
| to nick him." | 102 |
| But the first demon, who discourse was holding | |
| With my conductor, turned round very | |
| quickly, | |
| And said: "Steady now, steady, Tangle- | |
| maker:" | 105 |
| | - |

| Then said to us: "Along this spur no further | |
|--|------|
| Is any means of going, for all shattered | |
| The sixth arch lies right down unto the bottom. | 108 |
| And if 'tis still your pleasure to go forward, | |
| Then go your way along by this embank- | |
| ment: | |
| Another spur is nigh, that makes a pathway. | 111 |
| Yesterday, five hours later than this moment, | |
| A thousand and ten score, with six and sixty, | |
| Made up of years, since here the way was | |
| broken. | 114 |
| I am sending thither some of these my people | |
| To watch if any one should take an airing: | |
| Go you with them, for they will not be guilty. | 117 |
| Bring thyself forward, Droop-wing, and thou, | |
| Tread-frost," | |
| Then he began to say, "and thou too, Dog- | |
| nose, | |
| And of the half score Frizzle-beard be leader. | I 20 |
| Let Dragon-snout moreover come, and Joker, | |
| Dodger with the buck-teeth, and Scratch-the- | |
| puppy; | |
| And Colts-foot come, and Blazing-face the | |
| raging: | 123 |
| Make search around the boiling pot of birdlime: | |
| See these be safe as far as the next rock-ledge, | |
| That goes above the lairs wholly unbroken." | 126 |
| Ah me!" I said, "what is it I see, dear master? | |

| Ah! let us go alone without an escort, If know'st the way: for me, I do not ask it. If thou hast ta'en such notice as art wonted, | 129 |
|---|-----|
| Dost thou not see that with their teeth they | |
| are gnashing, | |
| And with their eyebrows threaten us some | |
| mischief ? " | 132 |
| And he to me: "I will not have thee fearful: | |
| Let them gnash on, just as their fancy takes | |
| them: | |
| 'Tis for the doleful sodden ones they do it." | 135 |
| They made a wheel along the dike to leftward; | |
| But each of them had first towards their leader | |
| Shot out his tongue between his teeth for | |
| signal; | 138 |
| And he had made a trumpet of his howel | |

CANTO XXII

| I HAVE seen horsemen breaking camp aforetime, And starting on a charge, or else parading, And sometimes for security retreating; I have seen flying squadrons through your country, | 3 |
|---|----|
| O Aretines, and foray parties marching, The shock of tournaments, and rush of joustings, Anon with sound of bells, anon of trumpets, With sound of drum-beat, and with castle- | 6 |
| signals, With things of our own country and with foreign; But never with so singular a bugle Have I seen horsemen moving, no, nor foot- | 9 |
| men, Nor ship to sign of land or star responding. We went along with the half-score of demons— Ah! fearsome company; but 'in the chapel | 12 |
| With saintly men, and in the inn with gluttons!' Entirely to the pitch I gave attention, To notice every aspect of the Valley, | 15 |

| And of the folk who therewithin were scalded. | 18 |
|---|----|
| As dolphins do, what time they make a signal | |
| To mariners with the arching of their back- | |
| bone, | |
| To stand by for the safety of their vessel, | 21 |
| So, ever and anon, the pain to lighten, | |
| His back showed one or other of the sinners, | |
| And hid it in less time than lightning flashes. | 24 |
| And as frogs stay upon the edge of water | |
| Within a ditch, with only muzzle showing, | |
| So that the feet and other bulk they cover, | 27 |
| So were the sinners staying in every quarter; | |
| But, as towards them Frizzle-beard came nearer, | |
| So they withdrew themselves beneath the | |
| boilings. | 30 |
| I saw—and at it still my heart doth shudder— | |
| One lingering, in such wise as it happens | |
| That one frog stays behind and dives another. | 33 |
| And Scratch-the-puppy, who was more abreast | |
| him, | |
| Caught with his grappling-iron his pitch- | |
| soaked tresses, | |
| And drew him up, who seemed to me an otter. | 36 |
| Of one and all I knew the name already; | |
| So had I noted them when they were chosen, | |
| And after, when they named each other, | |
| listened. | 39 |
| 'Now, Blazing-face, see to it that thou fasten | |

| Thy talons into him so as to flay him," | |
|--|------------|
| Cried out together all the gang accursed. | 42 |
| And I: "Dear master, pray, if thou art able, | |
| Contrive to know who is the wretch mis- | |
| fortuned | |
| Come to the hands of these his adversaries." | 45 |
| At that my guide went over close beside him; | |
| Asked him from whence he was; and he made | |
| answer: | |
| "Of the kingdom of Navarre I was a native; | 48 |
| My mother put me servant to a noble; | |
| For she had borne me by a good-for-nothing, | |
| A waster of himself and of his substance. | 5 I |
| Then entered I the good king Thibault's service: | |
| And there I set myself to play the jobber; | |
| Whereof account I render in this scalding." | 54 |
| And Dodger, he from out whose mouth there | |
| issued, | |
| As from a boar's, a tusk in every quarter, | |
| Made him aware how one of them could rip | |
| him. | 5 <i>7</i> |
| In midst of evil cats the mouse had fallen. | |
| But Frizzle-beard made with his arms a barrier, | |
| And said: "Stay over there till I enfork him!" | 60 |
| And turned his countenance towards my master: | |
| "Ask him," he said, "again, if thou desirest | |
| To know more from him, ere the rest undo | |
| him." | 63 |

| My leader then: "Pray tell; of the other culprits | |
|---|----|
| Knowest thou anyone who is a Latin | |
| Beneath the pitch?" And he: "I have | |
| departed | 66 |
| But now from one who was thereby a neighbour. | |
| So would I still were with him under cover! | |
| For I should not be fearing hook nor talon." | 69 |
| And Joker said: "Enough and more we have | |
| suffered;" | |
| And caught his arm so with his grappling- | |
| iron, | |
| He tore away a strip of it completely. | 72 |
| Dragon-snout too showed eagerness to grip him | |
| Down on the legs; whereat their file- | |
| commander | |
| Turned himself round about with evil aspect. | 75 |
| When they were pacified again a little, | |
| Without delay my leader thus demanded | |
| Of him, who still upon his wound was gazing: | 78 |
| Who was the one from whom an ill departure | |
| Thou sayest thou didst make, for coming | |
| shoreward?" | |
| And he made answer: "He was Fra Gomita, | 81 |
| He of Gallura, of all fraud a vessel; | |
| Who his lord's enemies in hand had gotten, | |
| And dealt so with them each was well | |
| contented. | 84 |
| | |

| Money he took, and let them go in quiet: | |
|--|-----|
| He says himself: and in his other functions | |
| He was a jobber too, not small, but sovran: | 87 |
| With him frequenteth the Lord Michael Zanche | |
| Of Logodoro, nor in their discoursing | |
| About Sardinia do their tongues feel weary. | 90 |
| Ah me! look at the other one there gnashing. | |
| I would speak further, but I fear me that one | |
| Is making ready now to scratch my scurvy." | 93 |
| And the Grand Provost, turning round to | |
| Coltsfoot, | |
| Who, to make better stroke, his eyes was | |
| rolling, | |
| Said: "Get thyself away, thou bird per- | |
| fidious." | 96 |
| If ye desire to have or sight or hearing," | |
| Began again the terror-stricken straightway, | |
| "Of Tuscans or of Lombards, I will fetch them: | 99 |
| But let the evil claws be in retirement | |
| A little, that they may not fear their | |
| vengeance. | |
| And I, while I in this same place am sitting, | 102 |
| For one I am, will bring another seven, | |
| When I shall whistle, as it is our custom | |
| To do when any comes above the surface." | 105 |
| Dog-nose at such-like words threw up his muzzle, | |
| Shaking his head, and said: "Hark to the | |
| cunning | |

L

| He thought of to get chance to cast him | |
|---|-----|
| downward.'' | 108 |
| Whereat he, who had store in great abundance | |
| Of snares, replied: "I am too cunning truly, | |
| When for my own I get increase of sorrow." | 111 |
| Droop-wing could not refrain, and going counter | |
| To the others said to him: "If thou go under, | |
| I will not come behind thee at a gallop, | 114 |
| But up above the pitch will flap my pinions. | |
| Leave we the summit, and the bank be | |
| buckler, | |
| To see if thou alone canst overreach us." | 117 |
| Now, reader, thou shalt hear a sport quite novel. | |
| Each to the other side his eyes diverted, | |
| He first who 'gainst so doing had been sourest. | 120 |
| He of Navarre chose well his time, and planted | |
| His soles firm on the ground, and in a moment | |
| Leapt, and unloosed himself from their set | |
| purpose; | 123 |
| Whereat each one felt for the fault compunction, | |
| He most, who was occasion of the failure. | |
| So started he, and cried aloud: "Thou art | |
| taken." | 126 |
| But little it availed him, for the pinions | |
| Could not outstrip the fright; the one went | |
| under: | |
| And, flying up, his breast the other | |
| straightened. | 129 |

| Not otherwise the wild duck, in an instant, | |
|--|-----|
| When near the falcon draweth, downward | |
| plunges ; | |
| And it returns on high, in wrath and baffled. | 132 |
| Tread-frost at that, indignant to be cheated, | |
| Flying behind, laid hold of him, delighted | |
| That the other should escape, to have the | |
| quarrel : | 135 |
| And, as the jobber made his disappearance, | |
| He turned his talons in upon his comrade, | |
| And came above the ditch with him in grapple. | 138 |
| But in good sooth for clawing him the other | |
| Was a wild sparrow-hawk, and both together | |
| In the middle of the boiling pool they tumbled. | 141 |
| The heat was a disgrappler very sudden; | |
| And yet there was no sign of their uprising; | |
| In such wise were their pinions slimed together. | 144 |
| Frizzle-beard with the rest of his, lamenting, | |
| To the other side bid four of them fly over | |
| With all their grapnels; and they, very | |
| quickly, | 147 |
| This way and that, unto their posts departed: | |
| They held their hooks out towards the | |
| entangled wretches, | |
| Who were well cooked within the crust | |
| already: | 150 |
| And so we left them, in such sort embarrassed. | |

CANTO XXIII

| SILENT, and lonely, and without attendance, | |
|--|-----|
| We went our way, one first, the other after. | |
| As minor friars go along a pathway. | 3 |
| My thought had been diverted to the fable | |
| Of Æsop, as I watched the present quarrel, | |
| · Where of the frog he spake and of the field- | |
| mouse: | . 6 |
| For "Ay" and "Yes" have not more close | |
| resemblance | |
| Than one has with the other, if beginning | |
| And end with steady mind are well accoupled. | 9 |
| And, even as one thought bursteth from another, | |
| So was another straightway born of that one, | |
| Which made the primal fear within me double. | I 2 |
| I thought on this wise: These, on our occasion, | |
| Have been befooled with damage and with | |
| flouting | |
| Of such sort that I quite believe it frets them. | 15 |
| If wrath is woven on top of evil purpose, | |
| They will be coming after us, more cruel | |
| Than is the hound to the poor hare it seizes. | 18 |
| I felt my hair all standing up already | |
| With fear, and I was all attent to rearward, | |
| | |

| When thus I said: "Master, unless thou | |
|---|------------|
| quickly | 2 I |
| Dost hide thyself and me, I am in terror | |
| Of Evil-Claws: we have them now behind us: | |
| My fancy limns them so that now I feel them." | 24 |
| And he: "Were I of glass with leaden lining, | |
| I could not draw to me thine outward image | |
| More quickly than I do engrave the inward. | 27 |
| Just now thy thoughts amongst my own were | |
| coming, | |
| With a like action and a like presentment, | |
| So that of both I made a single counsel. | 30 |
| If the fact be the right bank is so sloping | |
| That we can make descent to the next valley, | |
| We shall escape from the imagined hunting." | 33 |
| Such counsel he had not yet ended giving, | |
| When I espied them coming on wide pinions, | |
| Not very far away, seeking to take us. | 36 |
| All on a sudden then my leader took me; | |
| As doth a mother, who by noise is wakened, | |
| And close beside her sees the flames a-blazing, | 39 |
| Who takes the child, and flies, and does not | |
| tarry | |
| (Having more care for him than her own | |
| person) | |
| So much as to put on an undergarment; | 42 |
| And, from the summit of the hard bank dropping, | |
| Supine to the hanging crag himself committed, | |

| That closes up one side of the next Valley. | 45 |
|---|----|
| Never did water run through sluice so quickly | |
| To put an overshot mill-wheel in motion, | |
| When it approaches nearest to the paddles, | 48 |
| As did my master slip adown that selvage, | |
| Bearing me thence along upon his bosom, | |
| As I had been his son, not a companion. | 51 |
| Hardly his feet had yet attained the bottom | |
| O' the depth below, when they were on the | |
| summit | |
| Above us; but no thought was there of | |
| danger: | 54 |
| For Providence exalted, which was minded | |
| As ministers of the fifth ditch to set them, | |
| Withholds from all the power of thence | |
| departing. | 57 |
| Down there we found a folk of painted visage, | |
| That went around with steps exceeding | |
| sluggish, | |
| Weeping, and in their looks subdued and | |
| weary. | 60 |
| Gowns they were wearing, with low hoods upon | |
| them | |
| Drooping before their eyes, made in such | |
| fashion | |
| As in Cologne they make for the monastics. | 63 |
| Gilded they are outside, so that it dazzles, | |
| But inwardly all lead, and are so heavy | |

| That Frederic but of straw compelled the | |
|--|-----|
| wearing. | 66 |
| Oh! mantle of fatigue for everlasting! | |
| We turned our course again, still to the | |
| leftward, | |
| Along with them, intent on the sad weeping. | 69 |
| But, from the weight, that weary folk was coming | |
| So very slowly on, that new companions | |
| We had at every moving of the haunches. | 72 |
| Wherefore I to my guide: "Do thou find some- | |
| one | |
| Who may be known by name or by his doings, | |
| And move thy eyes around, as we go forward." | 75 |
| And one, who understood the words of Tuscan, | |
| Behind us cried aloud: "Steady your foot- | |
| steps, | |
| Ye who thus 'thwart the murky air are | |
| speeding: | 78 |
| Haply shalt have from me that which thou | • |
| seekest." | |
| Whereat my leader turned and said: "Await | |
| him, | |
| And then according to his pace go onward." | 81 |
| I halted, and saw two, in face displaying | |
| Great eagerness of spirit to be with us; | |
| But the strait path delayed them, and the | |
| burden. | 84 |
| When they came up, with eye somewhat aslanting, | ~ - |
| , mon may came up, with a you both a man and and and and and and and and and a | |

| Without a word they fixed their gaze upon me: | |
|---|-----|
| Then to each other turned and spoke together: | 87 |
| "This one appears alive by his throat's action: | |
| And, if they are dead, then by what dis- pensation | |
| Go they uncovered by the heavy garment?" | 90 |
| Then said to me: "Oh! Tuscan, who the college | |
| Of the sad hypocrites art come to visit, | |
| Have it not in disdain to say who art thou." | 93 |
| And I to him: "O'er the fair stream of Arno | - |
| I was both born and bred, in the great city; | |
| And I am with the body I had always. | 96 |
| But who are ye, in whom so great a sorrow | 1 |
| As that I see adown the cheeks doth trickle? | |
| And what the pain within you that thus | |
| sparkles?' | 99 |
| And one replied to me: "The gowns of orange | |
| Are leaden, and so thick that in this fashion | |
| The weights do set the balances a-creaking. | 102 |
| We two were Joyous Friars, from Bologna: | |
| I Catalan, and this one Loderingo, | |
| By name, and chosen by thy land together, | 105 |
| As one sole man is usually taken, | 100 |
| To keep its peace: and we were such like | |
| keepers | |
| As still are seen around about Gardingo," | 108 |
| Thus I began: "Oh! Brothers, these your evils,"- | - |

| But said no more; for one my eyes confronted, Crucified with three stakes upon the roadway. | 111 |
|--|-------|
| When he beheld me, he gan writhe all over, | |
| Puffing within his beard, with frequent | |
| sighings. | |
| And Catalan, who thereat apprehended, | 114 |
| "Yon pierced one," said to me, "at whom thou | • |
| gazest, | |
| Counselled the Pharisees that it was needful | |
| To put one man to torment for the people. | 117 |
| Athwart the pathway is he set, and naked, | |
| As thou dost see; and he must, whosoever | |
| Doth pass, first feel how much he weighs, | |
| while passing. | 120 |
| And in like manner suffers his wife's father | |
| Within this ditch, and the others of the | |
| council, | |
| Which for the Hebrews was an evil sowing." | 123 |
| Then did I see that Virgil marvelled greatly | |
| At him who was as on a cross extended | |
| So shamefully in the eternal exile. | 126 |
| Then to the friar he these words directed: | |
| "Be not displeased, if so you may, to tell us | |
| If on the right hand lieth any gullet, | 129 |
| Whereby we may be able both to issue, | |
| Without constraining some of the black angels | |
| To come from yonder depth to aid our going." | I 3 2 |
| Then made he answer: "Nearer than thou hopest | |

| There lies a rock that from the greater girdle Moves out and crosses all the fearsome valleys, Save that at this 'tis broke, and does not span it. | 1 3 5 |
|--|-------|
| You will be able to mount up the ruin, | |
| That lies aslope, and towers from the bottom." | 0 |
| - | 138 |
| My leader stood awhile with head bent down- | |
| ward: | |
| Then said: "A bad recounting of the business | |
| He made who over yonder hooks the sinners." | 141 |
| The friar then: "I heard once at Bologna | |
| O' the Devil faults enough, and heard among | |
| them, | |
| He is a liar, father of all falsehood." | 144 |
| Then with great strides went on his way my | |
| | |
| leader, | |
| Somewhat disturbed with wrath in his | |
| appearance: | |
| Whereat I from the laden ones departed, | 147 |
| After the footprints of the feet beloved. | |

CANTO XXIV

| In that part of the stripling year, when newly | |
|---|-----|
| The Sun his locks beneath Aquarius tempers, | |
| And to the South the nights are now departing, | 3 |
| What time upon the ground the hoar frost copies | |
| The very image of her own white sister— | |
| But little lasts the temper of her pencil— | 6 |
| The peasant to whom provender is lacking | |
| Rises from bed, and looks, and sees the | |
| meadow | |
| All whitening; whereat he beats his haunches, | 9 |
| Returns indoors, goes to and fro, lamenting, | |
| Like a poor wretch what next to do not | |
| knowing; | |
| Comes back, and hope once more puts in his | |
| basket, ' | I 2 |
| On seeing that the world has changed | |
| appearance | |
| In a few moments; and his staff he fetches, | |
| And drives his little flock abroad to pasture. | 15 |
| So did the master make me all bewildered, | |
| When I beheld his brow in such disturbance: | |
| And just as soon came to the hurt the plaster. | 18 |
| For, as we came unto the wasted causeway, | |
| | |

| My leader turned to me with that sweet aspect, | |
|---|----|
| Which at the mountain foot I first had witnessed. | 21 |
| His arms he opened, after counsel chosen | |
| Of some sort with himself, first well regarding | |
| The ruin, and he laid a grip upon me. | 24 |
| And, like a man who, labouring and thinking, | |
| Seems always in advance to make provision, | |
| So, as towards the crest he did uplift me | 27 |
| Of one great rock, he marked another splinter, | |
| Saying: "On that one be thy hold next | |
| fastened; | |
| But try first if 'tis such that it will bear thee." | 30 |
| It was no road for one in leaden garment; | |
| For scarcely we, he weightless, I with pushing, | |
| To mount aloft from grip to grip were able. | 33 |
| And, if it had not been that at that precinct | |
| The slope was shorter than upon the other— | |
| For him I know not—I had been quite beaten. | 36 |
| But, since that Malebolge all slopes downward | |
| To the portal of the pit that lies the lowest, | |
| The site of every valley carries with it | 39 |
| That one side drops, whereas the other rises. | |
| Howbeit we came at last up on the summit | |
| From which the furthest rock is rent asunder. | 42 |
| The breathing of my lungs was so exhausted, | |
| When I was up, that I could fare no further: | |
| Therefore I sat me down at first arrival. | 45 |
| 'Thus must thou ever shake off sloth henceforward;" | |

| The Master said, "for sitting upon feathers Man cometh not to fame, nor under quilting; | 48 |
|--|------------|
| Which lacking, whosoe'er consumes his life-time | 40 |
| Leaves of himself on earth just such a vestige | |
| As smoke doth leave in air, and foam in water. | 5 I |
| And so do thou rise up, conquer the shortness | ٠, |
| Of breath with spirit that wins every battle, | |
| If with its heavy body it does not totter. | 54 |
| Of longer stair must needs be now the climbing; | J+ |
| From these 'tis not enough to have departed: | |
| If thou dost hear me, see that it avail thee." | 5 <i>7</i> |
| I rose up then, showing myself provided | 37 |
| Better with breath than I had been aware of, | |
| And said: "Fare on, for I am strong and | |
| eager." | 60 |
| We took our way over along the rock-spur, | 00 |
| Which was uneven, difficult, and narrow, | |
| And steeper a good deal than the preceding. | 63 |
| Talking I went on, not to seem enfeebled: | ٥, |
| And from the other ditch a voice there issued, | |
| For forming words articulate ill-suited. | 66 |
| I know not what it said, though o'er the saddle | 00 |
| O' the arch I was by this, that thereby crosses; | |
| But whosoever spoke seemed moved to anger. | 69 |
| I stood with downward look, but eyes of mortal | 09 |
| Could not go through the dark unto the | |
| bottom: | |
| Wherefore I: "Master, hasten, pray, thy coming | 72 |
| vinciciote 1. Master, hasten, pray, my coming | . / = |

| To the next circle, and the wall dismount we; | |
|---|----|
| For, as from hence I hear, and understand not, | |
| So down I see, and nothing do I figure." | 75 |
| 'No other answer," said he, "I return thee, | - |
| Except to do it, for an honest asking | |
| Ought to be followed by the deed, in silence." | 78 |
| The causeway we descended at the bridge-head, | |
| Whereat with the eighth bank it made its | |
| junction, | |
| And then before me lay the Valley open: | 81 |
| And therewithin I saw a dire collection | |
| Of serpents, and of such a monstrous aspect | |
| That still the memory my blood doth curdle. | 84 |
| Let Libya with her sand make boast no longer; | |
| For, though she gender Jaculus, Chelydrus, | |
| Cenchris, and Pharea, and Amphisbaena, | 87 |
| So many pestilences, or so deadly, | |
| She never showed, with Ethiopia added, | |
| Or that which lies beyond the Red Sea's waters. | 90 |
| Amid that gruesome and most saddening plenty | |
| Were running naked folk and terror-stricken, | |
| Hopeless of heliotrope or of a crevice. | 93 |
| They had their hands behind them bound with | |
| serpents: | |
| These same were through the loins their tail | |
| inserting, | |
| And head, and were in front tied up together. | 96 |
| And le I on one who were beside our margin | |

| Made sudden rush a serpent, and transfixed | |
|---|-----|
| him, | |
| Just where the neck is knotted to the | |
| shoulders. | 99 |
| Nor 'O' so quickly e'er, nor 'I,' was written, | |
| As he blazed up and burned; and into ashes | |
| He, sinking down, must needs be all converted: | 102 |
| Thus being on the ground in dissolution, | |
| The dust itself gathered itself together, | |
| And to himself reverted in an instant. | 105 |
| So by the foremost sages is admitted | |
| That dies, and then is born again, the Phœnix, | |
| When she to the five hundredth year ap- | |
| proaches: | 108 |
| Of herb or blade in life she makes not pasture, | |
| Only of tears of incense and amomum, | |
| And her last nest she makes of myrrh and | |
| spikenard. | 111 |
| And as one is who falls, and how he knows not, | |
| By power of demon that to earth doth draw | |
| him, | |
| Or some occlusion else that binds men's | |
| bodies, | 114 |
| Who, when he rises up, stares round about him, | |
| All in bewilderment at the great anguish | |
| That he has borne, and sighs the while he | |
| gazes, | 117 |
| Such was the sinner who just then had risen. | |

| Oh! power of God, how true thou art, that | |
|---|-----|
| showerest | |
| Such awful blows by way of retribution. | 120 |
| My guide demanded of him then who was he: | |
| Whereat: "From Tuscany I rained," he | |
| answered, | |
| " A short time since, into this fearsome swallow. | 123 |
| A bestial life was my delight, not human; | |
| As of the mule I was: I am Vanni Fucci; | |
| A beast; Pistoja was my worthy kennel." | 126 |
| And to my leader I: "Bid him not slip us; | |
| And ask what fault it was that down here | |
| thrust him: | |
| For a man of blood I saw him, and of passion." | 129 |
| The sinner, who had heard, did not dissemble, | |
| But set both mind and face direct towards me, | |
| And with the sense of dismal shame he | |
| coloured: | 132 |
| Then said: "It grieves me more that thou hast | |
| caught me | |
| Here in the misery where thou dost see me, | |
| Than when I from the other life was taken: | 135 |
| I cannot say thee Nay to what thou askest. | |
| I am sent down thus far for being a robber | |
| In the famed sacristy of splendid vestments: | 138 |
| And falsely once 't was laid upon another. | |
| But, that thou may'st not at such sight | |
| rejoice thee, | |

| If e'er thou issuest from these gloomy regions, | 141 |
|--|-----|
| Now to my message ope thine ear, and hearken: | |
| 'Firstly, of Blacks Pistoja groweth leaner; | |
| Then Florence makes fresh stock of folk and | |
| customs; | 144 |
| Mars draws a vapour from the vale of Magra, | |
| That with great clouds and turbid is | |
| enveloped; | |
| And with impetuous and cruel tempest | 147 |
| Over the Picene plain shall be a combat; | |
| Whence it shall suddenly disperse the cloud- | |
| drift, | |
| So that therein shall every White be stricken.' | 150 |
| This I have said because it needs must grieve thee " | |

CANTO XXV

| When he had made an end of words, the robber | |
|--|-----|
| Upraised his hands with both the figs of | |
| insult, | |
| Crying out: "Take it, God, at thee I square them." | 3 |
| Serpents have been endeared to me thenceforward; | |
| For on his neck one coiled itself that moment, | |
| As who should say: "I let thee not speak | |
| further," | 6 |
| And on his arms another, and fast bound him, | |
| Clinching itself in front in such a fashion, | |
| That even to give a jerk he could not use them. | 9 |
| Pistoja! Alas, Pistoja, why resolve not | - |
| To turn to ashes, so to endure no longer; | |
| Since in ill-doing thou thy seed surpassest? | [2 |
| I saw through all the range of hell's dark circles | |
| No spirit so arrogant to God Almighty; | |
| Not him who fell at Thebes down from the | |
| ramparts. | ı 5 |
| He fled away, who no word more had spoken. | Ī |
| And I beheld a Centaur, full of fury, | |
| Come crying aloud: "Where is, where is, the | |
| scoffer?" | τ 8 |

| 1 do not think Maremma has of vipers | |
|---|-----|
| So many as he had along his crupper, | |
| As far as where our aspect has beginning. | 2 1 |
| And on his shoulders, backward from the neck-cup, | |
| With outspread wings there lay on him a dragon, | |
| Breathing out flame on whosoever meets it. | 24 |
| My master said to me: "He there is Cacus, | |
| Who, with the rock of Aventine for shelter, | |
| A lake of blood made times innumerable. | 2; |
| He goes not with his brothers in one pathway, | |
| By reason of the guileful theft he practised | |
| Of the great herd that there he had adjacent; | 30 |
| Wherefore his crooked doings had an ending | |
| Under the club of Hercules, which, haply, | |
| Gave him a hundred blows, and ten he felt | |
| not." | 33 |
| While he was speaking thus, that one passed | |
| by us, | |
| And down below our feet there came three | |
| spirits, | |
| Of whom nor I took notice, nor my leader, | 36 |
| Except when they cried out aloud: "Who are | |
| ye ? " | |
| Whereby unto a halt came our discoursing; | |
| And then we were intent on them entirely. | 39 |
| I did not know them; but it chanced to follow, | |
| As it is wont to follow, by some hazard, | |
| That one to name another had occasion, | 4: |

| Saying: "Wherever can be Cianfa staying?" | |
|---|----|
| Wherefore I, that my guide might be | |
| attentive, | |
| From chin up to my nose did lay my finger. | 45 |
| If thou art slow, now, reader, at believing | |
| What I shall say, it will not be a marvel, | |
| For I, who saw it, scarcely do accept it. | 48 |
| Even as I kept my eyebrows raised towards them, | |
| Sudden, a serpent with six feet darts forward | |
| In front of one, and clings to all his body; | 51 |
| With its mid feet around the paunch it gripped | |
| him, | |
| And with its front ones held his arms in | |
| bondage; | |
| Then did it bite his cheeks, one and the | |
| other; | 54 |
| The hinder feet along his thighs extended, | |
| And 'twixt them both thrusting its tail, and | |
| upward, | |
| Upon his back across the loins outspread it. | 57 |
| Ivy was never fastened with its rootlets | |
| In such wise upon tree as the dread monster | |
| Entwined its own about the other's members. | 60 |
| Then, as of heated wax they had been, together | |
| They made adherency, and mixed their colour. | |
| Now seemed not what it was or one or other; | 63 |
| Just as before the burning there advances | |
| Along a paper upward a brown colour, | |
| | |

| That is not black yet, and the white is dying. | 66 |
|---|-----|
| The other two were staring, and cried loudly | |
| Each one: "Alas! Agnel, how thou art | |
| changing! | |
| Lo! thou art neither two nor one already." | 69 |
| The two heads were become already single, | |
| When there appeared two countenances mingled | |
| In one sole face, wherein were lost two persons. | 72 |
| Of fourfold strips two single arms developed: | |
| The thighs, with them the legs, the chest and | |
| belly, | |
| Members became such as were not seen ever. | 75 |
| Therein was broken every primal aspect: | |
| Two, and yet none, did seem the form | |
| perverted, | |
| And such-like went its way with sluggish footsteps. | 78 |
| Even as the giant lizard, changing hedgerow | 70 |
| | |
| Beneath the scourge tremendous of the dog- days, | |
| Looks like a lightning flash across the roadway, | 8 1 |
| Just such did seem, coming towards the paunches | |
| Of th' other two, a little fiery serpent, | |
| Livid and black as is a grain of pepper: | 84 |
| And in that part, wherefrom at first is taken | |
| • | |

| Our aliment, one of the two it spitted: | |
|--|-----|
| Then it fell down in front of him extended. | 0 |
| | 87 |
| The spitted gazed upon it, but said nothing; | |
| Nay, rather, with arrested feet, gan yawning, | |
| Just as if sleep or fever had assailed him. | 90 |
| He at the serpent stared, at him the serpent; | |
| One by the wound, and by the mouth the | |
| other, | |
| Smoked mightily, and both the smokes | |
| commingled. | 93 |
| Henceforth be Lucan dumb, there where he | |
| touches | |
| Upon Nassidius, and the poor Sabellus, | |
| And wait to hear what now comes from the | |
| bowstring; | 96 |
| Ovid on Cadmus dumb and Arethusa: | - |
| For, if to serpent him, and her to fountain, | |
| He turns in poesy, no grudge I bear him: | 99 |
| For he ne'er, brow to brow, made metamorphose | 22 |
| Of natures twain, so that both forms were | |
| ready | |
| | 102 |
| They mutually responded in such fashion, | 102 |
| The serpent clave his tail and spread it fork- | |
| | |
| wise; | |
| 1 | 105 |
| The legs, with them the thighs, at the mere | |
| contact | |

| Made such adherency that soon the juncture Did make no sign at all that was apparent: The cloven tail took to itself the figure | 108 |
|---|------|
| That there was being lost; and on it supple | |
| Became the skin, and hard that of the other. | 111 |
| I saw the arms go inward by the armpits, | |
| And two feet, that were short upon the | |
| monster, | |
| Lengthen in like proportion as those | |
| shortened. | 114 |
| And then the hinder feet, twisted together, | |
| Became the member that a man keeps hidden: | |
| And the poor wretch for his had two feet | |
| sprouting. | 117 |
| While as the smoke inveils with a new colour | |
| One and the other, and on one hand causes | |
| The hair to grow, and on the other plucks it, | I 20 |
| One raised himself erect; down fell the other; | |
| Albeit diverting not their orbs ungodly, | |
| Beneath the which each one was changing | |
| muzzle. | 123 |
| He who was upright drew it towards the temples, | |
| And, from the excess of substance that came | |
| thither, | |
| Forth of the even cheeks the ears did issue. | 126 |
| That which did not run back, and kept position, | |
| Made on the face a nose out of that surplus, | |
| And swelled the lips as much as it was needful. | 129 |
| | |

| The one that lay chases the muzzle forward, | |
|--|-----|
| And makes the ears within the head to enter, | |
| Even as doth the snail his horns at pleasure: | 132 |
| The tongue, that he had single, and for speaking | |
| Ready before, is cloven; and in the other | |
| The forked one closes up; and the smoke | |
| ceases. | 135 |
| The soul that to a brute had been converted | |
| Fled, hissing as it went, along the valley; | |
| And after him the other talks and sputters. | 138 |
| Then upon him he turned his new-made | |
| shoulders, | |
| And to the third said: "I will have Buoso | |
| scamper, | |
| As I did, on his belly along this pathway." | 141 |
| So did I see the seventh load of ballast | |
| Make change and counterchange. And here | |
| the newness | |
| Be my excuse, if my pen bungles somewhat. | 144 |
| And, albeit it befell that in some measure | |
| Confused my eyes were, and my mind | |
| embarrassed, | |
| They could not flee away so surely hidden | 147 |
| But that I noted well Puccio Sciancato: | |
| And he it was, alone of the three comrades | |
| Who came at first, that was not changed. | |
| The other | 150 |
| Was he, Gavillè, for whose sake thou moanest. | |

CANTO XXVI

| FLORENCE, rejoice, for that thou art so mighty | |
|--|-----|
| That over sea and over land thou flappest | |
| Thy pinions, and through hell thy name is | |
| widespread. | 3 |
| Among the thieves five found I of such notice | |
| Thy citizens, whence shame becomes my portion, | |
| And thou dost not thereby climb to great | |
| honour. | 6 |
| But, if one dreameth of the truth near morning, | |
| Thou wilt in little time from now be ware of | |
| What Prato wishes thee, not to say others: | 9 |
| And were it even now, 'twere not too early: | |
| Would that it were, since that it surely must | |
| be! | |
| For 'twill lie heavier with my years increasing. | I 2 |
| Hence we departed, and by the same staircase | |
| The jutting stones had made for first | |
| descending | |
| My leader mounted up again, and drew me. | 15 |
| And, following along the lonely pathway, | |
| Between the ridges of the spur and boulders, | |
| The foot without the hand could make no | |
| progress. | 18 |

| Then sorrowed I, and now afresh I sorrow, | |
|--|-------|
| When I direct my mind to what I witnessed, | |
| And bridle more than is my wont my genius, | 21 |
| Lest it should run where virtue doth not guide it; | |
| So that, if kindly star, or something better, | |
| Gave me that boon, I may not grudge the | |
| blessing. | 24 |
| As many as are the fireflies that the rustic, | 3-4.0 |
| Resting upon the hill, when he who lightens | |
| Our world doth keep his face less hidden from us, | 27 |
| And when the fly gives place to the mosquito, | - |
| Sees flitting down below him through the valley, | |
| Where he, perchance, doth plough or gather | |
| vintage, | 30 |
| With flames as manifold was the Eighth Valley | |
| All in resplendency, as I distinguished | |
| As soon as I was where the depth lay open. | 33 |
| As he who with the bears did wreak his | |
| vengeance | |
| Beheld Elijah's car at his departure, | |
| What time straight up to heaven the horses | |
| mounted, | 36 |
| Which with his eyes he had not power to follow | |
| So as to see aught else but the flame only, | |
| In likeness of a cloudlet, rising upward, | 39 |
| So through the gullet of the pit was moving | |
| Each one; for none the stolen soul discloses, | |
| And every flame is bearing off a sinner. | 42 |
| | |

| I stood upon the bridge, erect and gazing, | |
|--|------------|
| So that, had I not grasped a knob that jutted, | |
| I should have fallen, even with no one pushing. | 45 |
| And said my guide, who so intent observed me, | |
| "Within the fires thou seëst are the spirits: | |
| Each is wrapt round with that wherewith he | |
| blazes." | 48 |
| "Dear Master," I replied, "for that I hear thee, | |
| I am more sure, but had already fancied | |
| That so it was; and wished to ask already: | 5 1 |
| Who is within that fire that comes so cloven, | |
| On top, that from the pyre it seems ascending | |
| Where Eteocles lay beside his brother?" | 54 |
| He answered me: "There are within in torment | |
| Diomed and Ulysses: and together, . | |
| As once to wrath, so now they go to | |
| vengeance. | 5 <i>7</i> |
| Within the flame of them there is lamented | |
| The ambush of the horse that made the portal | |
| Whereout the noble seed of Romans issued: | 60 |
| Within is the device bemoaned whence comes it | |
| That Deidamia dead still mourns Achilles: | • |
| And there the doom is borne of Pallas' image." | 63 |
| "If they within those sparks have power of | |
| speaking, | |
| Master," I said, "I earnestly do pray thee, | |
| And pray again—be the prayer worth a | |
| thousand— | 66 |

| Thou do not make denial to my staying | |
|--|----|
| Until the horned flame shall have come | |
| hither: | |
| Thou seest that with desire I lean towards it." | 69 |
| And he to me: "This prayer of thine is worthy | |
| | |
| Of greatest praise, and I accept it therefore. | - |
| But that thy tongue contain itself be careful: | 72 |
| Leave me to speak, for I have apprehended | |
| What thou desir'st: for they would, per- adventure. | |
| The state of the s | |
| For they were Greeks, of speech of thine be scornful." | 22 |
| When as the flame had come within such | 75 |
| distance | |
| That time and place seemed fitting to my | |
| leader. | |
| | -0 |
| I heard him speaking in such form as follows: | 78 |
| Oh! ye, who twain within one fire are faring, | |
| If I deserved well of you while still living, | |
| If I deserved well of you, much or little, | 81 |
| When in the world I wrote the lofty verses, | |
| Stir not, but one of you be pleased to tell us | 6 |
| Whither he went to die by his own losing." | 84 |
| The greater horn upon that flame most ancient | |
| Began with noise of murmuring to flicker, | ~ |
| Even as doth a flame the wind makes weary: | 87 |
| Then, waving to and fro its tip, in fashion | |

| As if the very tongue itself were speaking, | |
|---|-----|
| Cast forth of it a voice, and said: "From | |
| Circe | 90 |
| When that I had departed, who withheld me | |
| More than a year there yonder, by Gaëta, | |
| (Before Æneas by that name had called it,) | 93 |
| Nor sweetness of my son, nor filial duty | |
| To my old father, nor the love I owed her | |
| That should have made Penelope still happy, | 96 |
| Could overcome within my breast the ardour | |
| I had to win experience world-embracing, | |
| As well of human vices as of virtue; | 99 |
| But out upon the open deep I put me, | |
| Alone, with but one bark, and those | |
| companions | |
| So few, by whom I never was deserted. | 102 |
| One and the other shore—far as Morocco, | |
| And far as Spain—I saw, the Sardians' island, | |
| And the others which that sea around doth | |
| water. | 105 |
| I and my comrades all were old and laggard, | |
| What time we came unto that narrow gullet | |
| Where Hercules himself set up his landmarks, | 108 |
| For signal so that none should put out further. | |
| On my right hand I left behind me Seville; | |
| Ceuta had left already on the other. | 111 |
| O brothers,' said I, 'who through hundred | |
| thousands | |

| Of perils now at last have reached the Sunset, | |
|---|-----|
| To this so very short a time of vigil, | 114 |
| This only remnant left unto your senses, | |
| Do not deny experience of seeing, | |
| In the sun's wake, the world devoid of people : | 117 |
| Consider ye the seed that ye are sprung from: | |
| Ye were not made to live as the brute | |
| creatures, | |
| But that ye virtue might pursue and | |
| knowledge.' | 120 |
| Those comrades mine I made so sharply eager, | |
| With this so short oration, for the journey. | |
| That hardly, afterwards, could I have held : | |
| them. | 123 |
| And, with our stern directed to the morning, | |
| Of oars for our wild flight we made us pinions, | |
| Always upon the left hand somewhat gaining. | 126 |
| Now all the stars of the other pole already | |
| I saw by night, and ours at such low level | |
| It did not rise out of the plain of ocean. | 129 |
| Five times beneath the moon had been rekindled | |
| The light, and been as many times extinguished, | |
| After that we on the deep pass had entered, | 132 |
| When there appeared to us a mountain darkling | |
| By reason of the distance; and so lofty | |
| It seemed as I had never seen another. | 135 |
| We cheered our hearts; and soon it turned to | |
| weeping; | |

| For from the new found land arose a whirl- | |
|--|-----|
| wind, | |
| And smote upon the forepart of the vessel: | 138 |
| Three times it made it spin with all the waters; | |
| At the fourth time it made the stern lift | |
| upward, | |
| And made the prow go down, as pleased | |
| Another, | 141 |
| Until the sea had closed again above us." | |

CANTO XXVII

| And now the flame was still and pointing upward | |
|---|----|
| From saying no more, and going its way already | |
| From us, with license of the gentle poet; | 3 |
| When lo! another one, that came behind it, | |
| Caused us towards its tip to turn our vision | |
| By a confused sound that issued from it. | 6 |
| As the Sicilian bull, whence the first bellow | |
| Was even the moan of him-and that was | |
| rightful— | |
| Who with his file himself had given it temper, | 9 |
| So bellowed with the voice of the imprisoned | |
| That, notwithstanding it was only brazen, | |
| It seemed, nathless, to be pierced through | |
| with dolour; | 12 |
| So, from not having any way or issue | |
| Out from their fiery source, into its language | |
| The melancholy words became converted. | 15 |
| But, after that their pathway they had chosen | |
| Up through the point, giving it that vibration | |
| The tongue itself had given them in their | |
| passage, | 18 |
| | |

| This we heard said: "Oh! thou to whom I order | |
|---|----|
| My voice, and who just now wert speaking Lombard, | |
| Saying, 'Now go thy way, no more I urge thee,' | 21 |
| Tho' I, perchance, am somewhat late arriving, | |
| To stay to speak with me let it not irk thee: | |
| Thou seest it irks me not, and I am burning. | 24 |
| If into this blind world this moment only | |
| From that sweet Latin country thou art | |
| fallen, | |
| Wherefrom I bring my guilt wholly unshriven, | 27 |
| Say, have they war or peace now in Romagna? | • |
| For I was of the hills there 'twixt Urbino | |
| And the high ridge where Tiber breaks from | |
| prison." | 30 |
| I downwardly was still intent and stooping, | • |
| When lightly on my side my leader pressed | |
| me, | |
| Saying: "Do thou speak now; this one is | |
| Latin." | 33 |
| And I, who had the answer prompt already, | |
| Without delaying gan to speak in this wise: | |
| "Oh! soul, who there below from sight art | |
| hidden, | 36 |
| Thy dear Romagna is not, and was never, | • |
| Exempt from war within her tyrants' bosoms; | |
| • ' | |

| But open I left none there now behind me. | 39 |
|--|----|
| Ravenna stands as she hath stood this long time: | |
| The eagle of Polenta broods above her, | |
| So that it covers Cervia with its pinions. | 42 |
| The land which once endured the weary trial, | |
| And made a gory heap of all the Frenchmen, | |
| Once more is in the grip of the Green Talons; | 45 |
| The old Mastiff, and the young one of | |
| Verrucchio, | |
| Who wrought that evil usage of Montagna, | |
| Where they were wonted, make their teeth | |
| an auger. | 48 |
| The cities of Lamone and of Santerno | |
| The Lion's whelp with the white nest doth | |
| govern, | |
| Who changes sides from summer-time to | |
| winter. | 51 |
| And yonder town whose flank the Savio waters, | |
| Just as she lies between the plain and | |
| mountain, | |
| Lives between tyranny and free condition. | 54 |
| Now who thou art I pray thee that thou tell us: | |
| Be not thou more obdurate than were others: | |
| So may thy name i' the world hold up its | |
| forehead." | 57 |
| After the fire had made some little roaring | |
| In its own fashion, the sharp point gan | |
| quiver | |
| | |

| This way and that, and then gave breath | |
|---|----|
| in this wise: | 60 |
| 'If I believed that my reply were given | |
| To one who might the world, someday, revisit, | |
| This flame would stay at rest without more | |
| flutter. | 63 |
| But, forasmuch as from this depth none ever | |
| Did make return alive, if I hear truly, | |
| Fearless of infamy I give thee answer. | 66 |
| I was a man of arms, then corded friar, | |
| Thinking that I, thus girt, would make | |
| atonement. | |
| And, of a truth, my trust approached | |
| fulfilment, | 69 |
| Were't not for the chief priest-may evil take | |
| him— | |
| Who set me back into my first transgression: | |
| And how and why, I would that thou | |
| should'st hear me. | 72 |
| While I was still the form of bone and tissue | |
| Of which my mother made me gift, my | |
| doings, | |
| Were worthy of the fox, not of the lion. | 75 |
| Sapping and mining and intelligencing, | |
| I knew them all, and so their craft had | |
| practised | |
| That to the ends of earth the sound had issued. | 78 |
| When as I saw that I had reached the portion | |

| Of my life's course where every man should fitly | |
|--|----|
| Lower the sails and stow away the tackle, | 81 |
| What at the first had pleased me then was irksome. | |
| Repentant and confessing, I took orders:- | |
| Oh, hapless wretch! and I should have | |
| found succour. | 84 |
| The chief of the new Pharisees, on finding | |
| Hard by the Lateran a war approaching, | |
| (And not with Saracens, nor yet with Hebrews, | 87 |
| For every enemy of his was Christian, | |
| And none had ever been to conquer Acre, | |
| Or merchandizing in the Soldan's country,) | 90 |
| Nor in himself regarded highest office, | |
| Or sacred orders, nor in me that halter | |
| Which once was wont to make its girt ones | |
| leaner: | 93 |
| But, just as Constantine within Soracte, | |
| To cure his leprosy sought out Silvester, | |
| So did he seek me out to be his master | 96 |
| To cure him of his overweening fever. | |
| Counsel he asked of me, and I was silent, | |
| Because his words appeared to be unsober: | 99 |
| And then he said to me: 'Let thy heart | |
| doubt not: | |
| Henceforth I absolve thee: now do thou | |
| instruct me | |

| How I may raze the walls of Palestrina. | 102 |
|--|------|
| I can unlock and lock the door of heaven, | |
| As thou well knowest: for the keys are | |
| twofold, | |
| The which my predecessor held not precious.' | 105 |
| Then did his weighty arguments impel me | |
| To where, meseemed, silence was worse than | |
| speaking. | |
| And I said: 'Father, since that thou dost | |
| wash me | 108 |
| Clean from that sin which now I needs must | |
| fall in, | |
| Long promises with shortness of fulfilment | |
| Will make thee triumph in the chair exalted.' | 111 |
| Then afterwards, when I was dead, came Francis | |
| For me; but one of the black demon-cherubs | |
| Said to him, 'Take him not; nay, do not | |
| wrong me: | 114 |
| He must come off below among my minions, | |
| Because he rendered the dishonest counsel; | |
| Since when till now I have been beside his | |
| earlocks: | 117 |
| For who repents not cannot be forgiven; | |
| Nor can a man repent and will together, | |
| Because the contradiction stands against it.' | I 20 |
| Oh, wretched me! how mightily I shuddered, | |
| When he laid hold on me, saying to me, | |
| ' Haply | |

| Thou didst not think that I was a logician.' | 123 |
|--|------|
| To Minos then he bore me off, who twisted | |
| Eight times his tail upon his back unyielding; | |
| And after biting it in a great fury, | 126 |
| Said, 'He is for the thievish fire a culprit:' | |
| For which cause I am lost here where thou | |
| seëst, | |
| And go thus clothed upon, my doom | |
| lamenting." | 129 |
| When in such wise he had his speech completed, | |
| The flame departed dolorous and writhing, | |
| And beating to and fro its horn sharp- | |
| pointed. | 132 |
| We passed, both I and my conductor, further | · |
| Along the spur as far as the next archway, | |
| That spans the ditch wherein is paid the | |
| forfeit | 135 |
| By those who earn their load by disuniting | - 33 |

CANTO XXVIII

| EVEN with words unfettered, who could ever | |
|---|----|
| Tell of the blood and of the wounds with fullness | |
| That I now saw, though many times narrating? | 3 |
| All tongues of men would fall far short, of | |
| surety, | |
| By reason of our speech and understanding, | |
| Which have scant bosom for such com- | |
| prehension. | 6 |
| If all the folk to-day made one assembly | |
| Who on Apulia's soil, chosen of fortune, | |
| In time of old were mourners of their life- | |
| blood, | 9 |
| Shed by the Trojans, or i' the long campaigning | |
| That brought so high a pile of rings for booty, | |
| As Livy hath recorded (and he errs not); | 12 |
| With all the folk who felt distress of smiting | |
| By reason of withstanding Robert Guiscard; | |
| And those, beside, whose bones may still be | |
| gathered | 15 |
| At Ceperan, where each Apulian showed him | |
| Faithless; or there again by Tagliacozzo, | |
| Where without weapons old Alardo con- | |
| quered; | 18 |

| And this should show his limb transpierced, and that one | |
|--|-----|
| His limb lopped off, naught would it be to equal | |
| The loathsome spectacle of the Ninth Valley. | 2 1 |
| Never a cask, from losing mid- or side-piece, | |
| Is riven so utterly as one I noticed, | |
| Burst from the chin right to the lower passage: | 24 |
| Between the legs were hanging down the | |
| entrails; | |
| The pluck was showing, and the bag repulsive | |
| That turns whate'er is swallowed into ordure. | 27 |
| While I with all my might am set to see him, | |
| He stared at me, and with his hands he opened | |
| His bosom, saying: "See now, how I tear | |
| me; | 30 |
| See in what manner Mahomet is mangled: | |
| Ali there goes his way before me, weeping, | |
| Cleft in the face from chin unto the forelock. | 3 3 |
| And all the rest of those whom here thou seëst, | |
| When living, were the so wers of dissension | |
| And schism; and therefore in this wise are | |
| cloven. | 36 |
| A devil is here behind, who doth adjust us | |
| In such a cruel sort, anew subjecting | |
| Each of this ream to the sword's edge, as often | 39 |
| As we have circled round the doleful roadway; | |
| By reason that the wounds are re-united | |
| | |

| Ere any one may pass again before him: | 42 |
|---|-----|
| But who art thou who on the rock-spur peerest, | |
| Perchance with purpose to delay in going | |
| To the doom adjudged upon thine own | |
| indictments?" | 45 |
| 'Nor death hath reached him yet," my master | |
| answered, | |
| "Nor guilt doth bring him to be here tormented, | |
| But, full experience to bestow upon him, | 48 |
| On me, who am dead, is laid the task to bring | |
| him | |
| Through hell down here from circle unto circle: | |
| And this is true, as I to thee am speaking." | 5 1 |
| More than five score there were who, when they | |
| heard him, | |
| Stopped in the pit their course to gaze upon | |
| me, | |
| Forgetting in amaze their sore affliction. | 54 |
| Tell Fra Dolcino, then, to make equipment, | |
| Thou who, perhaps, wilt shortly see the | |
| sunlight, | |
| Unless he seeks to follow me soon hither, | 57 |
| Of food-store in such wise that a deep snowfall | |
| Bring not the victory to the Novaran, | |
| Which otherwise to achieve were no light | |
| matter." | 60 |
| With one foot lifted ready to go forward, | |
| Did Mahomet deliver me this message; | |

| Another, with a sword-thrust through his gullet, With nose lopped off close underneath the | |
|--|---|
| | |
| , | |
| eyebrows, | |
| Who had not more than one ear only left him, 66 | , |
| Staying behind to gaze in his amazement | |
| With all the rest, before the rest set open | |
| His pipe, which outwardly was all vermilion: 66 |) |
| And thus he said: "O thou whom guilt | |
| condemns not, | |
| And whom I saw above in Latin country, | |
| Unless too great resemblance doth deceive | |
| me, | 2 |
| Recall to mind Peter of Medicina, | |
| If ever that sweet plain thou dost revisit, | |
| That slopes to Marcabò down from Vercelli: | 5 |
| And make thou known to two of Fano's noblest, | • |
| To Messer Guido, and Angiolello also, | |
| That, if foreseeing here is not all idle, | 3 |
| They will be cast adrift from out their vessel, | |
| And bound in sack with stone, near La | |
| Cattolica, | |
| By the betrayal of a felon tyrant. | 1 |
| Between the isles of Cyprus and Majorca | |
| Never did Neptune see a crime so monstrous, | |
| Nor wrought by pirates, nor by folk Argolic. 8. | 1 |
| That traitor, he who sees with one eye | • |
| only, | |

| And holds the land which one now here beside me | |
|---|-----|
| Would fain have fasted to this day from | • |
| seeing, Will make them come to hold a parley with him, | 87 |
| Then make such work as 'gainst Focara's tempest | |
| Will make no need for them of prayer or | |
| offering." And I to him: "Point out and tell me plainly, If thou would'st have me take up news about | 90 |
| thee, | |
| Which is the one of the embittered vision?" With that upon the jaw of one, his comrade, | 93 |
| His hand he laid, and set his mouth wide open, | |
| Crying out, "This is he; no word he utters. He is it who, an exile, whelmed the doubting | 96 |
| In Cæsar's breast, maintaining that, once ready, | |
| Alway with loss a man did suffer waiting." Oh! how he seemed to me to be bewildered, | 99 |
| There, with the tongue cut short within his throttle, | |
| Curio, who in speaking was so hasty. | 102 |
| And one, who had one hand and the other wanting, | |

| The crippled stumps through that mirk air | |
|--|-----|
| uplifting So that the dripping blood made his face loathsome, | 105 |
| Cried: "Thou wilt surely, too, remember | 103 |
| Mosca, Who said, ah me! 'A thing that's done is over:' | |
| Which was to Tuscan folk a seed of evil." | í08 |
| Then added I: "And to thy clan deathwarrant:" | |
| Whereat he, heaping sorrow up with sorrow, | |
| Went on his way, like one distraught with sadness. | |
| But I remained, that multitude regarding, | 111 |
| And saw a thing such that I should be fearful | |
| Without more proof so much as to recount it, | 114 |
| Were it not that my conscience doth assure me, | |
| The good ally that every man emboldens | |
| With sense of innocency for his breastplate. | 117 |
| Certain I saw—and still I seem to see it— A trunk without a head go in like manner | |
| The others of the mournful flock were going: | 120 |
| And the lopped head 'twas holding by the | 120 |
| tresses, | |
| Swung with the hand in fashion of a lantern: | |
| And that looked hard at us, "Woe 's me" | |
| repeating. | 123 |
| | |

| He made himself a lamp for his own using. | |
|---|-----|
| And they were two in one, one in two also: | |
| How it can be, He knows who so ordains it. | 126 |
| When it had come right underneath our | |
| archway, | |
| Its arm, the head along with it, it lifted, | |
| So as to make its words come closer to us: | 129 |
| Which were: "Behold the punishment | |
| distressing, | |
| Thou who dost pass, viewing the dead, and | |
| breathest: | |
| See if there any is as great as this is. | 132 |
| And that thou may'st bear tidings of me yonder, | |
| Know I am Bertram, hight of Born, who | |
| rendered | |
| To the young king the help of evil counsel. | 135 |
| I set at mutual war the son and father. | |
| Achitophel did not do more by David | |
| And Absalom with his perfidious goadings. | 138 |
| For that I parted persons joined so closely, | |
| Even so, alas, I bear my own brain parted | |
| From its first source, which in this trunk | |
| continues. | 141 |
| Thus both the counterstroke in me observance" | |

CANTO XXIX

| THE folk so many, and the wounds so diverse | |
|---|-----|
| Had in such sort my orbs of sight made drunken That they were fain to fall to idle weeping. | |
| But Virgil said to me: "Pray, what dost stare at? | 3 |
| Why does thy vision nothing find to rest on | |
| Save down among the dismal shades dis- | |
| membered ? | 6 |
| Thou did'st not do so in the other Valleys. | |
| Consider, if thou hast a mind to reckon, | |
| That two and twenty miles this valley circles: | 9 |
| The moon is underneath our feet already; | |
| The time is short that still to us is granted, | |
| And there is more to see than what thou | |
| seëst." | I 2 |
| "Hadst thou given heed," I made him answer | |
| straightway, | |
| "Unto the reason wherefor I was gazing, | |
| Perchance thou hadst allowed me stay yet | |
| longer.'' | 15 |
| Meanwhile my guide went on, and I behind him | |
| Was following, making my reply already, | |
| And adding furthermore: "Within that | |
| hollow, | 1 8 |

| Where I was keeping thus mine eyes on sentry, | |
|--|-----|
| I think a spirit of my blood is moaning | |
| The guilt that there below doth cost so dearly." | 2 I |
| Then said my master: "Let not from hence- | |
| forward | |
| Thy thought expend itself for naught upon him; | |
| Heed other things, and leave him there | |
| remaining; | 24 |
| For at the gangway-foot I saw him pointing | |
| Thee out, and shaking angrily his finger, | |
| And heard him called by name Geri del Bello. | 27 |
| Thou wast just then so utterly entangled | • |
| With him who of old time held Altaforte, | |
| Thou didst not look that way till he departed." | 30 |
| Oh! leader mine, the violent death he suffered, | - |
| Which he not yet hath had avenged," I | |
| answered, | |
| "By any one who in the shame is partner, | 3 3 |
| Made him disdainful; wherefore, without | |
| speaking | |
| To me, he went his way: so I explain it: | |
| And therein hath he won still more my pity." | 36 |
| Thus did we speak, as far along the rock-spur | |
| As the first place that shows the other valley, | |
| If more of light there were, all to the bottom. | 39 |
| When as we were upon the utmost cloister | - |
| Of Malebolge, so that its lay brethren | |
| Could come within the compass of our eyesight, | 42 |

| There shot against me divers lamentations, | |
|---|----|
| Which had their arrows tipped at point with | |
| pity; | |
| Wherefore I with my hands my ears did cover. | 45 |
| Such as, if from July until September | |
| From all the hospitals of Valdichiana, | |
| And of Sardinia, and of Maremma, | 48 |
| The ailments in one fosse were all together, | |
| The dole would be, was here: and such stench issued | |
| As there is wont to issue from limbs gangrened. | 51 |
| So we came down upon the last embankment | |
| From the long rock-spur, bearing still to | |
| leftward; | |
| And then my sense of vision was more lively | 54 |
| Down towards the bottom, where unfailing justice, | |
| The handmaid of the Lord Most High, doth punish | |
| The counterfeiters who are here recorded. | 57 |
| I do not think a sight of greater sadness | |
| Was the whole people ailing in Ægina— | |
| What time the very air so teemed with malice | 60 |
| That, even to smallest worms, the living creatures | |
| All perished; and the ancient folk thereafter | |
| (Following what the poets hold authentic) | 6 |
| Gat restoration from the seed of emmets— | |
| Than was to see throughout that darksome valley | |

| In diverse stooks the languid spirits drooping. | 66 |
|---|-------|
| This on the belly, that upon the shoulders, | |
| One of another lay; and this one, crawling, | |
| Changed his position on the dismal pathway. | 69 |
| Without a word we step by step went onward, | |
| Gazing and listening to the sickly wretches, | |
| Who had not strength to raise their ghostly bodies. | |
| 200. | 72 |
| I saw two sitting propped against each other, | |
| As a pan is propped against a pan for warming, | |
| Spotted from head to foot with scabby | |
| blotches. | . 75 |
| And never curry-comb did I see wielded | . / 3 |
| In hand of groom expected by his master, | |
| Or one who all unwillingly keeps vigil, | 78 |
| As each of them upon himself was plying | , - |
| The bite of his own nails in that wild frenzy | |
| Of itching that can find no other succour. | 81 |
| And in such wise the nails the scabs were | |
| stripping | |
| As doth a knife the scales upon a mullet, | |
| Or other fish that, haply, hath them larger. | 84 |
| "O thou who with thy fingers art unpicking | |
| Thy mail," to one of them began my leader, | |
| "And makest of them pincers on occasion, | 87 |
| Tell us if any Latin is among them | |
| Who herewithin do bide: so may suffice thee | |

| Thy nail eternally for this its labour." | 90 |
|---|-----|
| "Latins are we, whom thou dost see thus wasted, | |
| Here both of us:" one of them answered, | |
| weeping, | |
| "But who art thou that puttest us such question?" | 93 |
| And said my guide: "I am one who am | |
| descending | |
| With this live man, from ledge to ledge down | |
| hither; | |
| And to show hell to him is my intention." | 96 |
| At that the mutual support was broken; | |
| And each one turned himself toward me, | |
| trembling, | |
| With others who had heard him in re-echo. | 99 |
| My gentle master came close up beside me, | |
| Saying: "Say thou to them whate'er thou | |
| wishest." | |
| And I began, seeing that he so willed it: | 102 |
| "So may your memory not take flight and vanish, | |
| In the first world, from ken of minds of | |
| mortals, | |
| But under many suns continue living, | 105 |
| Say to me who ye are, and of what peoples: | |
| Let not your doom, so shocking and so | |
| irksome, | |
| Deter you from revealing what I ask you." | 108 |
| "Arezzo was my city," one made answer: | |

| "Albert of Siena to the stake despatched me: | |
|---|-------|
| But that for which I died brings me not hither. | 111 |
| True 'tis that, speaking as in jest, I told him | |
| That I could raise myself in air by flying: | |
| And he, who had small wit and idle fancies, | 114 |
| Would have me show the art to him; and, solely | |
| That Dædalus I did not make him, made me | |
| Be burned by one who stood to him as father. | 117 |
| But to the furthermost of the ten Valleys | |
| For alchemy, that in the world I practised, | |
| Minos, who may not make mistake, con- | |
| demned me." | 120 |
| And to the bard I said: "Now were there ever | |
| Such empty-pated folk as those of Siena? | |
| Certainly not the French folk by a long way." | 123 |
| Whereat the other leprous one who heard me | |
| Made answer to my saying: "Excepting | |
| Stricca, | |
| Who knew the way to spend in moderation, | 126 |
| And Nicholas, who was the first inventor | |
| Of using cloves in that expensive fashion | |
| I' the garden where such kind of seed is | |
| rooted: | 129 |
| Except, too, the brigade among whom squandered | |
| Caccia d'Ascian his vineyard and great forest, | |
| And Abbagliato made such waste of wisdom. | I 3 2 |
| But, so that thou may'st know who thus supports | |
| thee | |

| 'Gainst those of Siena, whet thine eye towards | |
|--|-----|
| me, | |
| So that my face may make thee a good | |
| answer: | 135 |
| I am Capocchio's shade, thou wilt discover: | |
| By chymic art I counterfeited metals: | |
| And thou must recollect, if I well eye thee, | 138 |
| How that I was an excellent ape of nature." | • |

196

DANTE [CANTO XXIX

CANTO XXX

| In time of old, when Juno's wrath was kindled For Semele, against the Theban household, As time and time again she manifested, | 3 |
|--|----|
| King Athamas became so sore demented | |
| That, as he saw his wife with two young children | |
| Go, laden on either hand with such sweet | |
| burden, | 6 |
| He cried: "Let us set nets, that I may take | |
| them, | |
| The lioness and young lions, at the passage:" | |
| And then his talons pitiless extended, | 9 |
| Laying hold of one, who had for name Learchus, | |
| And wheeled him round, and on a rock he | |
| smote him: | |
| And straight she drowned herself with the | |
| other burden. | 12 |
| And, when the wheel of fortune had brought under | |
| The Trojans' eminence that ventured all things, | |
| So that the realm and king were broke | |
| together, | 15 |
| Hecuba, wretched, sorrowful, and captive, | |

| After she saw Polyxena in death-throe, | |
|---|-----|
| And when she recognised her Polydorus | 18 |
| Lying upon the sea-beach, in her dolour, | |
| Bereft of senses, like a dog gan barking: | |
| So much had grief her understanding wrested. | 2 I |
| But neither Theban furies, nor yet Trojan, | |
| Were ever seen in any one so cruel, | |
| In goading beasts, and still less human | |
| members, | 24 |
| As in two shades I saw, livid and naked, | |
| That, snapping, ran about in the same manner | |
| As doth a hog for which the sty is opened. | 27 |
| One reached Capocchio, and set its tushes | |
| Upon the jointing of his neck, and dragged him, | |
| Rasping his belly on the solid pavement. | 30 |
| And the Aretine, who had not ceased from | |
| trembling, | |
| Said: "That hobgoblin there is Gianni | |
| Schicchi; | |
| And thus he goes, rabid, and mangles others." | 3 3 |
| Oh!" said I to him: "so may not the other | |
| Fix in thy back its teeth, let it not tire thee | |
| To say who is it, ere it hence hath flitted." | 36 |
| And he to me: "That is a soul of old time, | - |
| Of wicked Myrrha, who unto her father, | |
| Outside of lawful love, became a lover. | 39 |
| She came to sin with him in the like manner, | - |
| By counterfeiting of another's figure, | |

| Stand ever in my sight—nor vain the vision! | |
|--|----|
| For far more thoroughly their image dries me | |
| Than this disease that wastes away my | |
| features. | 69 |
| Justice unbending, that assigns my trial, | |
| Takes from the place wherein I sinned | |
| occasion | |
| To put my sighs in flight in greater measure. | 72 |
| There is Romena, where I counterfeited | |
| The mintage with the impress of the Baptist: | |
| Wherefore I left my body up there in cinders. | 75 |
| But, could I here behold the souls unhappy | |
| Of Guido, or Alexander, or their brothers, | |
| I would not give the sight for Branda's | |
| fountain. | 78 |
| Herein is one already, if the rabid | |
| Shades that are going all around speak truly. | |
| What boots it me, who have my limbs in | |
| trammels? | 81 |
| Were I so nimble still that I was able | |
| In a hundred years to go but one inch only, | |
| I had put myself already on the pathway | 84 |
| In search for him among this folk so shocking; | |
| For all it is eleven miles in circuit, | |
| And nowhere less than half a mile across it. | 87 |
| 'Tis by their doing I am in such household: | |
| 'Twas they who led me on to strike the florins | |
| That had in them three carats of base metal." | 90 |
| | |

| And I to him: "Who are the pair of abjects That smoke just like a moistened hand in winter, | |
|---|-----|
| Lying close pressed beside thy right-hand borders?" | 93 |
| Here found I them—and since they have made no movement— | |
| What time I rained into this chasm," he answered, | |
| "Nor do I think they will for everlasting. | 96 |
| One is the woman, Joseph's false accuser: | |
| A Greek of Troy the other, the false Sinon: | |
| So foul a reek they cast from their sharp | |
| fever." | 99 |
| And one of them, who took it, peradventure, | |
| As insult to be named in such dark fashion, | |
| Smote with his fist upon his paunch of leather, | 102 |
| Which, even as it had been a drum, resounded. | |
| And Master Adam smote him on the visage | |
| With his forearm, which did not seem less solid; | 105 |
| Saying: "Though power to move is taken from me | , |
| By reason of my members which are heavy, | |
| I have my arm unfettered for such business." | 108 |
| Whereat he answered: "What time thou wast | |
| going | |
| Unto the stake thou hadst it not so ready, | |
| But so and more thou hadst when thou wast | |
| coining." | 111 |

| | 14 |
|--|-----|
| When thou wast asked in Troy to give true answer." | 14 |
| answer." | 14 |
| | . 4 |
| "If I spake falsely, thou didst make false | |
| coinage;" | |
| Said Sinon, "I am here for one fault only, | |
| | 17 |
| "Recall to mind the horse, thou perjured liar," | 1/ |
| Answered the one who had his paunch | |
| inflated. | |
| | 20 |
| "And be thy ill the thirst, wherefrom is cracking | |
| Thy tongue," replied the Greek, "and the foul | |
| water | |
| That thus before thy eyes piles up thy | |
| | 23 |
| At that the one of money: "Thus gapes open | - 0 |
| Thy mouth, as is its wont, but to speak evil. | |
| | 26 |
| Thou hast thy burning and thy head that pains | |
| thee, | |
| And to lick up the mirror of Narcissus | |
| Would'st not need many words of invitation." I | 29 |
| On listening to them I was set entirely, | |
| When said the Master to me: "Go on staring! | |
| 7 1 1 17 17 17 17 18 18 | 32 |
| | |

| When I perceived he spoke to me with anger, | |
|---|-----|
| With such deep shame I turned my face | |
| towards him | |
| That at the memory still my head goes | |
| spinning. | 135 |
| And as one is that dreams of his own damage, | |
| Who, as he dreameth, longs that he were | |
| dreaming, | |
| So that what is, as if 't were not, he covets, | 138 |
| Even so was I, finding no word to utter; | |
| For I desired to make excuse, and, truly, | |
| I made it all the while, and thought I did not. | 141 |
| 'A lesser shame may purge a greater failing | |
| Than this of thine hath been;" replied the | |
| master, | |
| "Therefore disburden thee of all thy sadness, | 144 |
| And take account I am beside thee alway, | |
| If it should chance once more that fortune | |
| bring thee | |
| Where there be folk that wrangle in such | |
| fashion; | 147 |
| For it is a base wish to wish to hear it " | |

CANTO XXXI

| ONE and the selfsame tongue it was first stung | |
|---|----|
| me, | |
| So that it tinged my cheeks, one and the other, | |
| And then held out to me the healing balsam. | 3 |
| So I have heard the lance of great Achilles | |
| And of his sire was wont to be occasion | |
| At first of sad, and then of kindly, guerdon. | 6 |
| We turned our back upon the wretched valley | |
| Up by the bank that all around engirds it, | |
| Making our way across without discoursing. | 9 |
| Here there was less than night and less than | |
| daylight, | |
| So that my vision went not far before me. | |
| But I was ware a mighty trumpet sounded, | 12 |
| So loud it had made faint all voice of thunder; | |
| Which, following along its course reversewise, | |
| My eyes entirely to one place directed. | 15 |
| After the rout of dolorous remembrance, | |
| When Charlemagne lost all that sacred peerage, | |
| Not even Orlando blew a blast so dreadful. | 18 |
| But a brief while I had my head turned thither, | |
| When seemed to come in sight many tall | |
| towers: | |

| Whence I: "Dear Master, say what is you | |
|--|-----|
| city?" | 2 I |
| And he to me: "By reason that thou runnest | |
| Too far ahead athwart the gloom, it happens | |
| That then thou wanderest in imagination. | 24 |
| That wilt see well, on coming to close quarters, | |
| How much the senses are deceived at distance: | |
| Spur thyself, therefore, on a little faster:" | 27 |
| Then took me by the hand affectionately, | |
| And said: "Or ever we go further forward, | |
| So that the fact may seem to thee less wondrous, | 30 |
| Know that those yonder are not towers, but | |
| giants; | |
| And they are in the pit, around the bankside, | |
| One and all hidden from the navel downward." | 33 |
| As, when a heavy mist is dissipated, | |
| The sight, little by little, again doth figure | |
| That which the haze that piles the air had | |
| hidden, | 36 |
| So, piercing through that air obscure and heavy, | |
| And near and nearer to the brink approaching, | |
| Fled error from me, and grew fear upon me: | 39 |
| For even as above her circling ramparts | |
| Montereggione crowns herself with towers, | |
| In such wise towered aloft with half their body | 42 |
| Out of the pit above its girdling border | |
| The dreadful giants whom from heaven Jove | |
| threatens | |

| Even unto this day, what time it thunders. | 45 |
|--|----|
| And I discerned the face of one already, | |
| Shoulders and breast, and a great part of | |
| belly, | |
| And all along the ribs both arms depending. | 48 |
| Nature, in sooth, when she gave up the making | |
| Of such like living creatures, did quite rightly | |
| To take from Mars such doers of his bidding. | 51 |
| And, if of elephants and whales she doth not | |
| Repent herself, he who regards it subtly | |
| Therein will hold her still more just and prudent. | 54 |
| For, where the equipment and the use of reason | |
| Are joined to ill intent and power of action, | |
| No sort of refuge can folk make against it. | 57 |
| His face in length and breadth had such appear- | |
| ance | |
| As hath at Rome the pine-cone of St. Peter: | |
| And all the other bones in its proportion; | 60 |
| So that the bank, which served the part of apron | |
| Down from the middle, showed of him above it | |
| Fully so much that even to reach the tresses | 6 |
| Three Frisians had made an idle boasting: | |
| Because I saw of great palms' breadths full | |
| thirty | |
| From the place downward where men clasp | |
| their mantles. | 6 |
| Rafel mai amech zabi almi:" | |
| Such outcry 'gan the fearful mouth to utter, | |
| | |

| To which no sweeter canticles were fitting. | 69 |
|--|-----|
| And unto him my leader: "Soul insensate, | |
| Keep to thy horn, and with it ease thy trouble, | |
| When anger pricketh thee or other passion: | 72 |
| Look to thy neck, and thou wilt find the shackle | |
| That holdeth thee in bonds, O soul | |
| bemuddled, | |
| And see it where it girds thy mighty bosom." | 75 |
| Then said to me: "He is his own accuser: | |
| This one is Nimrod, from whose evil notion | |
| One language in the world is not used only. | 78 |
| Leave him alone, and waste no words upon him: | |
| For so to him is every single language | |
| As his to others, which is known to no man." | 8 I |
| And thereupon we made a further journey, | |
| Turning to left, and at a shot of cross-bow | |
| We found the next one, fiercer much and | |
| bigger. | 84 |
| To gird him, of what sort had been the master | |
| I cannot tell you, but he kept engirded | |
| In front the other arm, the right behind him, | 87 |
| With single chain, that on the neck and down- | |
| ward | |
| So held him coiled, that on the part | |
| uncovered | |
| It wound itself as far as the fifth turning. | 90 |
| This haughty one would be experimented | |
| Of his own potency 'gainst Jove Most Highest,' | |

| My leader said, "whence he hath such | |
|--|-----|
| requital. | 9: |
| He Ephialtes hight; he made those essays | |
| What time the giants put the gods in terror: | |
| He moves no more the arms that then he | |
| flourished." | 91 |
| And I to him: "If it can be, fain would I | |
| That of Briareus, the immeasurable, | |
| Mine eyes might have experimental know- | |
| ledge." | 9! |
| Whereat he answered: "Thou shalt see Antæus, | |
| Not far from here, who speaks, and is un- | |
| fettered, | |
| ······································ | 10: |
| He thou would'st see is yonder, much more distant, | |
| And he is bound, and fashioned just like this | |
| one, | |
| Save that he seems in countenance more | |
| savage." | 10 |
| Never was yet an earthquake so tremendous | |
| That it could shake a tower as violently | |
| As Ephialtes shook, with sudden impulse. | IC |
| Then had I greater fear of death than ever; | |
| And nothing more beyond the dread was | |
| needful, | |
| Had I not seen the twisted bands that held | |
| him. | I |
| Then straightway we proceeded further forward, | |

| And to Antæus came, who hive ells fully | |
|--|-----|
| Issued, beside the head, out of the hollow. | 114 |
| 'O thou who in the valley chosen of fortune, | |
| The valley which made Scipio heir of glory, | |
| When Hannibal retreated with his army, | 11; |
| A thousand lions once didst bring for booty— | |
| And who, if thou hadst been in that great | |
| battle | |
| Thy brothers fought, as some, it seems, still | |
| fancy, | 120 |
| The children of the earth would have been | |
| victors— | |
| Set us below, and let not scorn possess thee, | |
| There where the cold intense locks up Cocytus. | 123 |
| Make us not go to Tityos or Typhœus: | |
| This one can give of that which here is yearned | |
| for. | |
| Bow thyself then, nor curl thy lip disdainful; | 126 |
| Renown he yet may in the world restore thee; | |
| For he doth live, and long life still doth look for, | |
| Unless Grace call him to itself untimely." | 129 |
| Thus said the Master; and the other, hastening, | |
| Outstretched the hands, and took therewith | |
| my leader, | |
| Whence Hercules once felt a mighty pressure. | 132 |
| Virgil, when he was ware that he was taken, | |
| Said to me: "Come this way, that I may take | |
| thee; " | |

| Then wrought that he and I were but one | |
|---|-----|
| parcel. | 135 |
| Just as, to look at Carisenda tower, | |
| Under the leaning side, when clouds are going | |
| Over its top, it seems to bow to meet them, | 138 |
| Antæus seemed to me, who stood expectant | |
| To see him stoop. And it was such a moment | |
| That I would fain have gone by other high- | |
| way. | 141 |
| But down upon the bottom, which both Judas | |
| And Lucifer ingulfs, he lightly placed us: | |
| Nor, stooping so, made he there any tarry; | 144 |
| But, like a mast in ship, straightway rose | |
| upward. | |

CANTO XXXII

| If I had store of rhymes rugged and grating, As would be proper for the dismal hollow Whereon the other rocks are all supported, | 3 |
|--|-----|
| I would express the juices of my fancy | , |
| In fuller sort; but, seeing that such I have not, | |
| Not without fear I bring myself to speaking. | 6 |
| For 'tis no enterprise to be made light of, | |
| The base of all the universe to picture; | |
| Nor for a tongue that calls 'Mamma' or | |
| 'Babbo.' | 9 |
| But may those ladies to my verse be helpers | |
| Who gave Amphion aid for Thebes' enclosing, | |
| So that from fact the word be not discordant. | I 2 |
| O populace, above all miscreated, | |
| Ye who are in the place so hard to speak of, | |
| Better had ye been here or sheep or wild- | |
| goats. | 15 |
| When we were down within the pit of darkness | |
| Under the giant's feet, a good deal lower, | |
| And on the lofty wall I still was gazing, | 18 |
| I heard one say to me: "Heed how thou steppest; | |

| See to it that with thy soles thou dost not | |
|---|----|
| trample | |
| Upon the heads of the poor weary brothers." | 21 |
| Whereat I turned, and I beheld before me, | |
| And underfoot, a lake that, by frost's doing, | |
| The semblance had of glass, and not of water. | 24 |
| Never so thick a veil above its current | |
| The Danube drew in Austria in winter, | |
| Nor Tanaïs beneath the cold sky yonder, | 27 |
| As here there was: for though right down upon it | |
| All Tambernicch had fallen, or Pietrapana, | |
| Even on its edge it had not made a crackle. | 30 |
| And, in what wise the frog doth sit a-croaking, | |
| With muzzle out of water, in the season | |
| When often dreams the rustic maid of gleaning, | 33 |
| In such wise livid to where shame is patent | |
| The doleful shades within the ice were planted, | |
| To music as of storks their teeth attuning. | 36 |
| Each of them kept his countenance turned down- | |
| ward; | |
| The cold from mouth, and the sad heart from | |
| eyelids, | |
| Among them seeks and wrings its testimony. | 39 |
| When I had looked some little while about me, | |
| I dropped my eyes and saw two strained so | |
| closely | |
| That they had tangled up their hair together. | 4 |
| Tell me, ye two who thus strain close your bosoms." | |

| Said I, "who are ye?" And they their | |
|--|------------|
| necks set backward. And, when they had their faces raised | |
| towards me, | 45 |
| Their eyes, that had been only moist within them. | |
| Gushed over at the brims; and then the | |
| freezing | |
| Congealed the tears between them, and fast | |
| locked them. | 48 |
| Never did clamp a log with log engirdle | |
| So firmly: whereat they, as might two he- | |
| goats, | |
| Butted together: such great wrath o'ercame | |
| them. | 5 1 |
| And one, who both his ears had lost by reason | |
| Of the fierce cold, still with his face set downward. | |
| Said: "Why so much thyself in us dost | |
| mirror ? | 54 |
| If thou desir'st to know who are this couple, | • |
| The valley from whose slopes Bisencio trickles | |
| Was theirs, and was their father Albert's | |
| also. | 5 <i>7</i> |
| They issued from one body; and all Caïna | |
| Thou might'st search through, and not a | |
| shade more worthy | |
| Would'st find of being set in frosty jelly; | 60 |

| Not him on whom a breach in breast and shadow Was at one stroke made by the hand of Arthur: | |
|--|----|
| Nor yet Focaccia, nor this one who blocks me So with his head that I see naught beyond him, And who for name had Sassol Mascheroni: | 63 |
| Now know'st well who he was, if thou art Tuscan. | 66 |
| And, that to more discourse thou may'st not put me, | |
| Know thou that I was Camicion de' Pazzi, And am expecting Carlin to excuse me." Thereafter saw I a thousand faces, doglike Made by the cold, whence comes to me a | 69 |
| shudder, And ever will, at sight of frozen shallows. And, while as we were going to the centre Whereto all that hath weight doth come | 72 |
| together, And I was shivering in that cold eternal— Was it heaven's will, or destiny, or fortune, I know not, but—among the heads a-faring, | 75 |
| Full hard I smote my foot on some one's visage. Weeping he yelled to me: "Why dost thou pound me? | 78 |
| Unless thou comest to increase the vengeance Of Mont' Aperti, why dost thou molest me?" | 81 |

| And I: "Dear master, here, I pray, await me, That I may end a doubt regarding this one: Then, howsoe'er thou wilt, shalt make me hasten." | 84 |
|---|----|
| My leader halted: and I thus addressed him Who all the while was stubbornly blasphem- | 04 |
| ing: "What sort art thou who thus dost rail at others?" "Pray who art thou, who goest through Ante- | 87 |
| nora, | |
| Smiting," he answered, "others on their faces, So that, wert thou alive, it were too heavy?" | 90 |
| "Alive I am: and dear to thee it may be," Thus was my answer: "if for fame thou | ,, |
| seekest, That I should put thy name 'mongst other | |
| records." And he to me: "Contrary boon I yearn for: | 93 |
| Begone from hence, and give me no more worry: | |
| Ill know'st thou how in this morass to flatter." | 96 |
| Then by the back-hair of his nape I took him, And said: "There will be need that thou | |
| shouldst name thee, | |
| Or else have not a hair hereon remaining." | 99 |

| inen ne to me: For all thou pluck my | |
|---|-------|
| tresses, | |
| Nor will I tell thee who I am, nor show thee, | |
| Not though thou give my head a thousand | |
| buffets." | 102 |
| I had his hair now in my hand well twisted, | |
| And from his scalp more locks than one had | |
| taken; | |
| He the while barking, with his eyes cast | |
| downwards; | 105 |
| When cried another: "What doth ail thee, | |
| Bocca? | |
| Doth not suffice thee with thy jaws to | |
| clatter, | |
| Unless thou also bark? What devil pricks | |
| thee?" | 108 |
| Ah! now," I said, "no word from thee I ask | |
| for, | |
| Villainous traitor; for, unto thy shaming, | |
| I will take back veracious news about thee." | 111 |
| Be off," he answered, "and what likes thee, | |
| tell it; | |
| But hold not peace, if out from hence thou | |
| goest, | |
| Of him who had, just now, his tongue so | |
| ready: | I I 4 |
| Here he bewails the money of the Frenchmen. | |
| 'I saw,' thus canst thou say, 'him of Duera | |
| | |

| Down in the place where sinners have cool | |
|---|-------|
| weather.' | 117 |
| And if thou shouldst be asked who were the | |
| others, | |
| Thou hast beside thee him of Beccheria, | |
| The one whose throat-piece Florence cut in | |
| sunder. | I 20 |
| Gianni del Soldanier, I think, is lying | |
| Beyond, with Ganellone and Tebaldello, | |
| Who oped Faënza's gates when men were | |
| sleeping." | 123 |
| We had already left him well behind us, | |
| When I espied two icebound in one hollow, | |
| So that one head was cap unto the other. | 126 |
| And, as a man devours a loaf when famished, | |
| So he above his teeth i' the other fastened | |
| Just where the brain and nape are joined | |
| together. | 129 |
| Not otherwise did Tydeus gnaw the temples | |
| Of Menalippus, in disdainful fury, | |
| Than he the skull did and the other portions. | I 3 2 |
| "O thou who showest, by display so beastlike, | |
| Hate to the head below thee that thou eatest, | |
| Tell me the why," I said, "upon this bar- | |
| gain; | 135 |
| If thou bemoan'st on his account with reason, | |
| I, knowing what you two are, and what his | |
| trespass, | |

I' the upper world will make thee fit requital, 138
If that wherewith I speak become not withered."

CANTO XXXIII

| His mouth uplifted from the fearsome morsel | |
|---|-----|
| That sinner, wiping it upon the tresses | |
| Of that same head whose hinder part he wasted. | 3 |
| Then he began: "Thou bidst me make renewal | |
| Of hopeless grief, that wrings my heart already | |
| At the mere thought, or e'er a word I utter. | 6 |
| But be my words the seed, and be the fruitage | |
| Infamy to the traitor I am gnawing, | |
| Thou shalt see one shed tears and speak | |
| together. | 9 |
| I know not who thou art, nor in what manner | |
| Art thou come here below; but man of | |
| Florence | |
| Thou seemest, of a truth, when I do hear thee. | I 2 |
| Thou must know, then, I was Count Ugolino, | |
| And this one was Ruggieri, the Archbishop. | |
| Now will I tell thee why I am such a neigh- | |
| bour. | 15 |
| That, by effect of his malignant scheming, | |
| Trusting myself to him, I first was taken, | |
| And after died, it needs not to make mention. | 18 |
| But that whereof thou canst not have acquain- | |
| tance, | |

| That is, to what degree my death was cruel, Now thou shalt hear, and know if he provoked me. A little rift within the moulting-chamber, Which now hath got from me the name of hunger, | 21 |
|---|----|
| And wherein still must others be imprisoned, | 24 |
| Had shown to me already through its fissure | |
| Full many moons, when the ill sleep befell me, | |
| That rent for me the curtain of the future. | 27 |
| This one, it seemed to me, as lord and master, | |
| Hunted the wolf and wolf-cubs on the hill- | |
| side | |
| That lets not Pisan men have sight of Lucca. | 30 |
| With bitch-hounds, lean, and keen of scent and | |
| cunning, | |
| Gualandi, with Sismondi, and with Lan- franchi, | |
| He in advance of all the van had posted. | 33 |
| After a quite short course both sire and offspring | |
| Seemed to me weary, and with fangs sharp- pointed | |
| Their flanks I seemed to see the others rending. | 36 |
| When that I was awake before the morrow, | |
| I saw my children, who were with me, weeping | |
| And clamouring for bread amid their slumber. | 3 |
| Cruel indeed thou art, if now thou griev'st not | |
| At thought of what was to my heart foreboded: | |
| | |

| And if thou weep'st not, what art wont to weep for? | 42 |
|--|------------|
| By this they were awake; and the hour was nearing | |
| When custom was to bring our day's provision, | |
| And each, by reason of his dream, was doubting. | 45 |
| And I was ware that some one nailed the outlet | •• |
| At foot of the dreadful tower: then in the faces | |
| Of my dear sons I stared, not one word speaking: | 48 |
| I wept not; so to stone I turned within me. | • |
| They wept, and said my little Anselm: 'Father, | |
| How thou art staring at us; pray, what is it?' But still I shed no tear, nor made I answer | 5 1 |
| On all that day, nor on the night that followed, | |
| Till on the world another sun had issued. | 54 |
| When a faint ray of light had made its entrance | |
| Within that prison of sorrow, and I discovered | |
| Upon four faces mine own selfsame aspect, | 5 <i>7</i> |
| On both my hands I bit, for very anguish. | |
| And they, supposing that I only did it | _ |
| From wish to eat, rose up all on a sudden, | 60 |
| And said, 'O father, less would be our dolour, | |

| If thou wouldst eat of us: thou gav'st us clothing | |
|--|----|
| Of these poor robes of flesh: do thou despoil us.' I calmed me then, not to increase their sadness. | 63 |
| That and another day we all stayed silent. Ah! thou hard earth, why then didst thou not open? | 66 |
| When we had come unto the fourth day, Gaddo | OU |
| Flung himself at my feet with arms extended, Saying, 'My father, why dost thou not help | |
| me?' | 60 |
| With that he died; and, surely as thou dost see | vy |
| me, | |
| I saw the three drop one by one before me, 'Twixt the fifth day and sixth: then, blind already, | 7: |
| I set myself a-groping o'er each body: | • |
| And two whole days, when they were dead, I called them. | |
| Then hunger wrought a greater work than sorrow." | 7 |
| This having spoken, with distorted eyeballs, | |
| Again upon the wretched skull he fastened | |
| With teeth that, like a dog's, were strong to | |
| crunch it. | 7 |
| Ah! Pisa! thou reproach of all the peoples | |
| Dwelling in that fair land where "Si" is spoken, | |
| | |

| Since that thy neighbours tarry with their | |
|---|-----|
| vengeance, | 81 |
| Let La Caprara move, and La Gorgona, | |
| And make a bank even in the jaws of Arno, | |
| That he may drown each living soul within | |
| thee: | 84 |
| For, even had Count Ugolino got him | |
| The fame of the betrayer of thy castles, | |
| No right hadst thou on such a cross to fasten | 87 |
| His sons: their younger age of guilt acquitted, | |
| Thou younger Thebes! Uguccion and Brigata, | |
| And the other two my song above doth | |
| mention. | 90 |
| We passed on further, where the frosty rigour | |
| In a rough sort another folk doth swaddle, | |
| Not with the face downcast, but all thrown | |
| backward. | 93 |
| Weeping itself to them allows not weeping; | |
| And woe, that on the eyeballs finds arrestment, | |
| Is turned within, to make increase of anguish. | 96 |
| For the first tear-drops gather in a cluster, | |
| And, as might be a vizor all of crystal, | |
| Fill to the brim the cup beneath the eyelid. | 99 |
| And notwithstanding that, as on a callus, | |
| By reason of the extreme cold all feeling | |
| Had given up its lodgment in my visage, | 102 |
| Even now, meseemed, I felt a faint wind | |
| blowing. | |

| Then I: "Dear master! what doth make this stirring? Is not all vapour here below extinguished?" And he to me: "Thou wilt in but a twinkling Be where to that thine eye will give thee answer. | 105 |
|---|------|
| Seeing the cause that rains the blast upon us." | 108 |
| And one of the sad dwellers in the ice-crust | |
| Cried out to us: "O souls so cruel-hearted | |
| That unto you is given the furthest station, | 111 |
| Raise for me from my face these rigid curtains, | |
| That I may vent the grief which swells my | |
| bosom, | |
| A moment, ere the tears again be frozen." | 114 |
| And I to him: "If thou would'st have me aid | |
| thee, | |
| Tell who thou art; and, if I do not clear thee, | |
| Unto the ice's bottom be my going." | 117 |
| Then answered he: "I am Brother Alberigo; | • |
| He am I of the fruit of the bad garden, | • |
| Who here for fig I gave take date in pay- | |
| ment." | I 20 |
| Oh!" said I to him, "art thou then dead | ••• |
| already?" | |
| And he to me: "In what wise fares my body | |
| I' the world above, I bear not any know- | |
| ledge: | 123 |
| 1045° 1 | 123 |

| And such advantage hath this Tolomea | |
|--|-----|
| That oftentimes the soul doth fall down | |
| hither | |
| Or ever Atropos doth set it moving. | 126 |
| And, for that thou may'st pluck for me more | |
| gladly | |
| From off my countenance the glazen tear- | |
| drops, | |
| Know that, the moment that the soul turns | • |
| traitor, | 129 |
| As I did, straight its body is taken from it | |
| By an evil spirit, who governs it thereafter, | |
| The while revolves in full its time allotted. | 132 |
| The soul into this cistern tumbles headlong. | |
| And, haply, still above appears the body | |
| Of the very shade that winters here behind me: | 135 |
| Him thou shouldst know if thou be new arriving: | |
| 'Tis Branca d'Oria; and years full many | |
| Have passed since he was thus shut up in | |
| prison." | 138 |
| "I think," said I to him, "thou dost deceive | |
| me, | |
| For Branca d'Oria died not whensoever, | |
| And eats, and drinks, and sleeps, and puts on | |
| raiment." | 141 |
| "In the pit of Evil-Claws above," he answered, | |
| "The place where the tenacious pitch is boiling, | |
| Not vet had Michael Zanche made arrival. | 144 |

| When this one left a devil in his body | |
|--|-----|
| To take his place, and so did one his kinsman, | |
| Who with him wrought the treachery in | |
| concert. | 147 |
| But there! enough! stretch now thy hand out | |
| hither; | |
| Open my eyes." His eyes I did not open: | |
| Best courtesy to him was to be brutish. | 150 |
| Ah, men of Genoa, ye men so foreign | |
| From all good use, full of all imperfections! | |
| Why from the world are ye not extirpated? | 153 |
| For with the foulest spirit of Romagna | |
| One of you found I, who by his own doing | |
| In soul doth bathe already in Cocytus, | 156 |
| And still above doth seem alive in body. | |

CANTO ·XXXIV

| Vexilla regis prodeunt inferni | |
|---|------------|
| To usward: therefore look now straight before | |
| thee,'' | |
| Said my dear master: "if thou canst | |
| discern him." | 3 |
| And even as when a heavy fog is breathing, | |
| Or when our hemisphere is darkening night- | |
| wards, | |
| Far off appears a mill the wind is turning, | ϵ |
| Meseemed I saw that moment such a structure. | |
| Then, for the wind, I drew myself together | |
| Behind my guide: there was no other refuge. | 9 |
| Now, and with fear I put it into metre, | |
| There was I where the shades were wholly | |
| covered, | |
| And showing through, as shows in glass a | |
| straw-mote. | I 2 |
| Some are as lying down, and some set upright, | |
| One on the head, and on the soles another; | |
| Bow-like another, face and feet together. | 15 |
| When we had made our progress so far forward | |
| That to my master it seemed fit to show me | |
| The creature that had once so fair a semblance, | 18 |
| | |

| He stepped aside, and to a halt he brought me; | |
|--|-----|
| Saying, "Lo! yonder, Dis; lo! the place | |
| yonder | |
| Where thou must put on fortitude for | |
| armour." | 21 |
| How frozen I became thereat, how fainting, | |
| Ask it not, reader, for I do not write it, | |
| For all that I could say would be but little. | 24 |
| I did not die, nor yet remained I living. | |
| Bethink thee now, if aught of wit thou claimest, | |
| What I became, bereft of both together. | 27 |
| The sovereign monarch of the realm of sorrow | |
| Forth of the ice down to his mid-breast issued: | |
| And with a giant I am in proportion | 30 |
| More equal than are with his arms the giants. | |
| Consider, now, how vast must be the total | |
| Which in accord with such like part is | |
| fashioned. | 33 |
| If once he was as fair as he is loathly, | |
| And raised his brows even against his Maker, | |
| Well may it be from him proceeds all | |
| mourning. | 36 |
| Oh, how it seemed to me a mighty marvel | |
| When I beheld upon his head three faces! | |
| One was in front, and that one was | |
| vermilion: | 39 |
| Twain were the others, which made junction | • - |
| with it | |

| Over the very middle of either shoulder, | |
|---|------------|
| And in the place o' the crest they joined each | |
| other. | 42 |
| That on the right seemed betwixt white and | |
| yellow: | |
| The left one was, to look at, such as those are | |
| Who come from where the Nile falls to its | |
| valley. | 45 |
| Underneath each of them two great wings issued, | |
| As large as with so large a fowl accorded: | |
| Sails of the sea such like beheld I never: | 48 |
| No feathers had they on them, but their fashion | |
| Was of a bat; and these he ceased not flapping, | |
| So that three several winds were moving from | |
| him: | 5 1 |
| Thence was it that Cocytus all was frozen. | |
| With six eyes wept he; and on three chins | |
| trickled | |
| Adown the weeping and the bloody slaver, | 54 |
| In every mouth he with his teeth was crunching | |
| A sinner, in the manner of a flax-brake, | |
| So that he thus kept three of them in dolour. | 5 <i>7</i> |
| To him in front the biting was as nothing, | |
| Matched with the clawing, so that oft the back- | |
| bone | |
| Was left entirely of its skin denuded. | 60 |
| That soul above, who suffers greatest torment, | |
| Is Judas, called Iscariot," said my master, | |

| "Who, head within, his legs without is plying: | 63 |
|--|-----|
| Of the two others, those whose heads are down- | |
| ward, | |
| The one who hangs from the black jowl is | |
| Brutus: | |
| See how he writhes, and not a word he utters: | 66 |
| Cassius the other one, who seems so lusty. | |
| But night is rising, and for our departure | |
| The time is come; for we have now seen | |
| all things." | 69 |
| As was his pleasure, by the neck I clasped him; | |
| And he of time and place took fit occasion, | |
| And, when the wings were wide enough set | |
| open, | 72 |
| Upon the tufted ribs firm grip he fastened: | |
| From tuft to tuft then downward he des- | |
| cended | |
| Between the thick-set hair and frozen | |
| crusting. | 75 |
| When we were at the part just by the thigh-joint, | |
| Exactly at the swelling of the haunches, | |
| My leader, breathing hard, with toilsome | |
| effort, | 78 |
| Turned his head round to where his shanks had | |
| rested, | |
| And grasped the hair like one who is upclimbing, | |
| So that I thought we were to hell returning. | 8 1 |
| "Now keep fast hold; for by such sort of ladders," | |

| The master said, panting like one o'erwearied, | |
|--|-----|
| "From so great ill we needs must make | |
| departure." | 84 |
| Then through a great rock's opening forth he | |
| issued, | |
| And down upon the edge he placed me sitting: | |
| Beside me then he set his prudent footstep. | 87 |
| I lifted up my eyes, and thought to look on | |
| Lucifer in such wise as I had left him: | |
| And I espied him with his legs held upward. | 90 |
| And if I then became oppressed with trouble, | |
| Let ruder folk consider, those who see not | |
| What is that point which I had just been | |
| passing. | 93 |
| "Raise thyself on thy feet;" then said the | |
| master; | |
| "The way is long, and treacherous the path- | |
| way, | |
| And to mid-tierce the sun is now returning." | 96 |
| 'Twas in no antechamber of a palace | |
| We were, but in a dungeon shaped by nature, | |
| That had ill floor and scant supply of day- | |
| light. | 99 |
| "Ere from the abyss I tear myself asunder, | |
| Master," I said, as soon as I was upright, | |
| "To save me from mistake, tell me this little: | 102 |
| Where is the ice? and how thus topsy-turvy | |
| Is he set fast? and how in so few moments | |

| From eve to morn hath the sun made his | |
|--|------|
| transit?" | 105 |
| And he to me, "Thou still art, in thy fancy, | |
| Standing that side o' the centre where I | |
| grappled | |
| The hair of the world-piercing worm accursed. | 108 |
| That side thou wast as long as I descended: | |
| When I turned round, thou then that point | |
| wast passing | |
| Whereto from every side weights draw | |
| together: | 111 |
| And now beneath that hemisphere art standing | |
| Which is opposed to that which over-arches | |
| The great dry land, and 'neath whose vault | |
| was stricken | 114 |
| The man who in his birth and life was sinless: | |
| On that small sphere thou hast thy feet now | |
| resting | |
| Which makes the counterface of the | |
| Giudecca. | 117 |
| Here it is morn, when yonder it is evening: | 11/ |
| And he who with his hair made us a ladder | |
| Still standeth fixt, even as he was aforetime. | 1 20 |
| From this direction he fell down from heaven: | 120 |
| And all the land which here before projected | |
| For fear of him made curtain of the ocean. | |
| And came into our hemisphere; and, haply, | 123 |
| To flee from him, what on this side is showing | |
| To nee from min, what on this side is showing | |

| Left here the empty space, and up rebounded." | 126 |
|--|-----|
| A place there is below, just as far distant | |
| From Beelzebub as the great tomb's | |
| dimensions, | |
| Which is not found by sight, but by the | |
| tinkling | 129 |
| Of a little brook that trickles through a hollow | |
| Down there within a rock which in its windings | |
| It hath eroded, and the slope is gentle. | 132 |
| My guide and I upon that hidden pathway | |
| Entered to make return to the world of | |
| brightness; | |
| And, without taking thought of any resting, | 135 |
| We mounted up, he first and I the second, | |
| So far that I had sight of things of beauty | |
| Borne on the firmament, through a round | |
| loophole: | 138 |
| Thence came we forth to see the starry heavens. | |



SELECTED LIST OF BOOKS

PUBLISHED BY

ANGUS & ROBERTSON,

LIMITED,

PUBLISHERS TO THE UNIVERSITY
89 CASTLEREAGH STREET, SYDNEY

London: The Australian Book Company, 21 Warwick Lane, E.C.

THE SECRET KEY, AND OTHER VERSES

By George Essex Evans. With portrait. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, gilt top ("Snowy River" Series), 5s. (post free, 5s. 5d.).

GLASGOW HERALD: "There is . . . the breath of that apparently immortal spirit which has inspired . . . almost all that is best in English higher song."

SPECTATOR: ". . . Mr. Evans has a rarer talent, for

he has the flute as well as the big drum."

THE BOOKMAN: "Mr. Evans has written many charming and

musical poems, . . . many pretty and haunting lines."

SCOTSMAN: "The book is interesting in no common degree

SCOTSMAN: "The book is interesting in no common degree as applying the old traditions of English verse with happy artistry to the newer themes that nourish poetry in the Never-Never Land."

BRITISH AUSTRALASIAN: "Because Mr. Evans has not given us bush ballads, it must not be supposed that he has failed to catch the true Australian spirit. He feels the spaciousness and sunlit strength of Australia, and he has put them into his verses."

AUSTRALASIAN: "Mr. Evans' poetry is thoughtful and scholarly, his language well chosen, and his versification flowing and melodious. . . . His pervading note is a cheerful contemplation of the present, and a belief in the future of his country."

DAILY TELEGRAPH: "These poems are plainly the work of a cultured and scholarly writer, whose well-ordered thoughts are clothed in finely-wrought verse, ornamented here and there with delicate little gems of diction, and glowing at times with subdued enthusiasm."

BRISBANE COURIER: "It well deserves the best welcome Australia can give it . . . so filled is it with dignity and with charm."

AN OUTBACK MARRIAGE: A Story of Australian Life.

By A. B. Paterson, author of "The Man from Snowy River," and "Rio Grande's Last Race." Third thousand. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 4s.).

SCOTSMAN: "The chief virtue of the book lies in its fresh and vivid presentment of the wild life and the picturesque manners of the Australian bush, while in form and style it claims recognition as a work of considerable literary distinction."

Pall Mall Gazette: "The whole tone of the book is fresh and breezy. . . . Altogether, this is a distinctly interesting story."

GLASGOW HERALD: ". . . will stand comparison with works of fiction produced in any part of the English-speaking world."

PUBLISHERS' CIRCULAR: "A good yarn, pithy, strong, and attractive."

BRISTOL WESTERN PRESS: "A bright and cheerful yarn of Australian life, seasoned with a delightful humour."

THE BULLETIN: "A cheerful story, told with the careless ease and unassuming casualness that a reader would naturally associate with the author of *The Man from Snowy River*. It is a fine, cheerful, healthy, matter-of-fact yarn."

THE AUSTRALASIAN: "A fresh and breezy open-air story of life on a station in the 'back blocks." . . . It is free from the morbid and cynical tone that pervades so many of our novelists, and the scenes of bush life are as good as anything of the kind in Australian fiction."

SYDNEY MORNING HERALD: "The chief interest in the story lies in the fine descriptions of Australian bush life. The puthor makes every page live when he is telling of these things."

THE BOOK LOVER: "It gives one a good idea of life in the back-blocks, and is, above all things, amusing. . . . It is certainly a long time since so truthful a book has been written about this country."

DAILY TELEGRAPH: "A capital specimen of genuine Australian fiction, racy of the soil, well written, pleasantly salted with natural humour, and agreeably brisk in action. The story is likely to be as popular as the best of the author's verses."

Dally Mall (Brisbane): "All the characters live and move, and anyone who takes up the book will not care to put it down until the end. . . . It is one of the best Australian stories yet published."

THE AGE: "A rattling yarn."

SYDNEY MAIL: "A capital tale which ranks high among Australian works of fiction."

FAIR GIRLS AND GRAY HORSES, WITH OTHER VERSES.

By Will H. OGILVIE. Twelfth thousand. With portrait. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, gilt top ("Snowy River" Series), 5s. (post free 5s. 5d.)

SCOTSMAN: "Its verses draw their natural inspiration from the camp, the cattle trail, and the bush; and their most characteristic and compelling rhythms from the clatter of horses' hoofs."

SPECTATOR: "Nothing could be better than his bush ballads, and he writes of horses with the fervour of Lindsay Gordon."

GLASGOW HERALD: "Mr. Ogilvie sings with a dash and a lilt worthy of the captains of Australian song. . . . Whoever reads these verses holds the key to all that is attractive in the life that is characteristically Australian."

GLASGOW DAILY MAIL: "A volume which deserves a hearty welcome is this collection of Australian verse. . . . It has a spirit and lyrical charm that make it very enjoyable."

NOTTINGHAM GUARDIAN: "The author's rhymes have a merry jingle, and his lines move with a zest and stir which make them altogether enjoyable."

Belfast Newsletter: "Mr. Ogilvie is a poet whose verses should become as well known in the United Kingdom as they are in Australia, for he has a genuine love of nature, and gifts which enable him to express his thoughts in excellent verse."

NEW ZEALAND MAIL: "There is all the buoyancy, the lustiness of youth, the joie-de-vivre of the man who rejoices in the fresh air and the fine, free, up-country life—all this there is in Mr. Ogilvie's verse, and much more that is eminently sane and healthy, a characteristic production of a wholesome mind."

QUEENSLANDER: "Within the covers of 'Fair Girls and Gray Horses' lie some delicious morsels to tempt all palates. There is for the asking, the stirring swing and rhythm of his galloping rhymes, the jingle of bit and bridle, the creak of well-worn saddles, the scent of gum and wattle, the swift, keen rush of the bush wind in the face of 'The Man Who Steadies the Lead.'

. Picture after picture starts out of his pages to gladden the hearts of the men out back."

HEARTS OF GOLD, AND OTHER VERSES.

By Will H. OGILVIE, author of "Fair Girls and Gray Horses." Third thousand. Crown 8vo., cloth, 4s. 6d. (post free 5s.).

THE MAN FROM SNOWY RIVER, AND OTHER VERSES.

By A. B. Paterson. Thirty-seventh thousand. With photogravure portrait and vignette title. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, gilt top, 5s. (post free 5s. 5d.).

THE LATERARY YEAR BOOK: "The immediate success of this book of bush ballads is without parallel in Colonial literary annals, nor can any living English or American poet boast so wide a public, always excepting Mr. Rudyard Kipling."

SPECTATOR: "These lines have the true lyrical cry in them. Eloquent and ardent verses."

ATHENÆUM: "Swinging, rattling ballads of ready humour, ready pathos, and crowding adventure. . . . Stirring and entertaining ballads about great rides, in which the lines gallop like the very hoofs of the horses."

THE TIMES: "At his best he compares not unfavourably with the author of 'Barrack-Room Ballads."

Mr. A. PATCHETT MARTIN, in LITERATURE (London): "In my opinion, it is the absolutely un-English, thoroughly Australian style and character of these new bush bards which has given them such immediate popularity, such wide vogue, among all classes of the rising native generation."

WESTMINSTER GAZETTE: "Australia has produced in Mr. A. B. Paterson a national poet whose bush ballads are as distinctively characteristic of the country as Burns's poetry is characteristic of Scotland."

THE SCOTSMAN: "A book like this . . . is worth a dozen of the aspiring, idealistic sort, since it has a deal of rough laughter and a dash of real tears in its composition."

GLASGOW HERALD: "These ballads . . . are full of such go that the mere reading of them makes the blood tingle. . . . But there are other things in Mr. Paterson's book besides mere racing and chasing, and each piece bears the mark of special local knowledge, feeling, and colour. The poet has also a note of pathos, which is always wholesome."

LITERARY WORLD: "He gallops along with a by no means doubtful music, shouting his vigorous songs as he rides in pursuit of wild bush horses, constraining us to listen and applaud by dint of his manly tones and capital subjects. . . . We turn to Mr. Paterson's roaring muse with instantaneous gratitude."

London: Macmillan and Co., Limited.

RIO GRANDE'S LAST RACE, AND OTHER VERSES.

By A. B. Paterson. Eighth thousand. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, gilt top, 5s. (post free 5s, 5d.).

SPECTATOR: "There is no mistaking the vigour of Mr. Paterson's verse; there is no difficulty in feeling the strong human interest which moves in it."

DAILY MAIL: "Every way worthy of the man who ranks with the first of Australian poets."

SCOTSMAN: "At once naturalistic and imaginative, and racy without being slangy, the poems have always a strong human interest of every-day life to keep them going. They make a book which should give an equal pleasure to simple and to fastidious readers."

BOOKMAN: "Now and again a deeper theme, like an echo from the older, more experienced land, leads him to more serious singing, and proves that real poetry is, after all, universal. It is a hearty book."

DAILY CHRONICLE: "Mr. Paterson has powerful and varied sympathies, coupled with a genuine lyrical impulse, and some skill, which makes his attempts always attractive and usually successful."

GLASGOW HERALD: "These are all entertaining, their rough and ready wit and virility of expression making them highly acceptable, while the dash of satire gives point to the humour."

BRITISH AUSTRALASIAN: "He catches the bush in its most joyous moments, and writes of it with the simple charm of an unaffected lover."

THE TIMES: "Will be welcome to that too select class at home who follow the Australian endeavour to utter a fresh and genuine poetic voice."

MANCHESTER COURIER: "Mr. Paterson now proves beyond question that Australia has produced at least one singer who can voice in truest poetry the aspirations and experiences peculiar to the Commonwealth, and who is to be ranked with the foremost living poets of the motherland."

St. James's Gazette: "Fine, swinging, stirring stuff, that sings as it goes along. The subjects are capital, and some of the refrains haunt one. There is always room for a book of unpretentious, vigorous verse of this sort."

THE Argus: "These ballads make bright and easy reading; one takes up the book, and, delighted at the rhythm, turns page after page, finding entertainment upon each."

London: Macmillan and Co., Limited.

THE POETICAL WORKS OF BRUNTON STEPHENS.

New edition. With photogravure portrait. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, gilt top, 5s. (post free 5s. 5d.). See also Commonwealth Series, page 13.

THE TIMES: "This collection of the works of the Queensland poet, who has for a generation deservedly held a high place in Australian literature, well deserves study."

Daily News: "In turning over the pages of this volume, one is struck by his breadth, his versatility, his compass, as evidenced in theme, sentiment, and style."

THE ATHEN EUM: "Brunton Stephens, . . . well known to all those who are curious in Australian literature, as being, on the whole, the best of Australian poets."

St. James' Gazette: "This substantial volume of verse contains a great deal that is very fresh and pleasing, whether grave or gay."

MANCHESTER GUARDIAN: "He shows a capacity for forceful and rhetorical verse, which makes a fit vehicle for Imperial themes."

SPEAKER: "We gladly recognise the merit of much that appears in 'The Poetical Works of Mr. Brunton Stephens."
. . . In the more ambitious pieces (and in these the author is most successful) he models himself on good masters, and his strains have power and dignity."

PUBLISHERS' CIRCULAR: "Having greatly enjoyed many of the poems in the handsome edition of Mr. Brunton Stephens' works, we strongly advise such readers of poetry in the old country as are unacquainted with his contributions to English literature to procure the volume as soon as possible."

A BUSH GIRL'S SONGS.

By 'Rena Wallace. With portrait. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, gilt top, 5s. (post free, 5s. 4d.).

Daily Telegraph: "There is passion as well as melody in 'A Bush Girl's Songs'; and there is thought also—real thought, that underlies the music of the verse, and gives the writer something definite to communicate to her readers on the great universal subjects that are the province of true poetry, as distinct from mere verse. One cannot help remarking with pleasure the prevailing note of hopefulness, a sunshiny charm, that is felt throughout all this fresh young writer's work."

HOW HE DIED, AND OTHER POEMS.

By John Farrell. Third edition. With Memoir, Appreciations, and photogravure portrait. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, gilt top, 5s. (post free 5s. 4d.)

Melbourne Age: "Farrell's contributions to the literature of this country were always distinguished by a fine, stirring optimism, a genuine sympathy, and an idealistic sentiment, which in the book under notice find their fullest expression."

NEW ZEALAND MAIL: "Of the part of Mr. Farrell's work contained in this volume it is not necessary to say more than that it has long since received sincere commendation, not only from other Australian writers, but from men eminent in letters in England and America."

THE WORLD'S NEWS: "It is a volume which no Australian reader can afford to be without. John Farrell was a vigorous writer, one, too, in whom the poetic spirit was very strong, and he had the gift of expressing himself in terse language. Had he written nothing else than 'Australia to England,' his name would live for all time."

AN ANTHOLOGY OF AUSTRALIAN VERSE.

Edited by Bertram Stevens. Seventh thousand. Foolscap 8vo., limp leather, extra gilt, 3s. 6d.; limp cloth, 2s. 6d. (postage 3d.)

THE TIMES: "There is plenty of good verse, there are touching, vigorous, effective poems, in Mr. Bertram Stevens's Australian Anthology. It is a collection of real interest."

THE SCOTSMAN: "Mr. Stevens's selection is full of interest."
SHEFFIELD DAILY TELEGRAPH: "This book is a highly inter-

esting and agreeable one."

DUNDEE ADVERTISER: "Excellent and comprehensive. . . . Mr. Stevens has had the use of MS. poems in several cases. This volume, therefore, contains several pieces not to be found in other collections."

GLASGOW HERALD: "This delightful volume."

SYDNEY MORNING HERALD: "There is evidence in the selections and in the introduction that he has made a diligent and careful study of the whole field of Australian poetry. We have only to thank both editor and publishers for a beautiful little book full of beautiful things."

London: Macmillan and Co., Limited.

DOT AND THE KANGAROO.

By ETHEL C. PEDLEY. Illustrated by F. P. Mahony. Eighth thousand. Crown 8vo, cloth, extra gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 3s. 11d.).

SYDNEY MORNING HERALD: " 'Dot and the Kangaroo' is without doubt one of the most charming books that could be put into the hands of a child. It is admirably illustrated by Frank P. Mahony, who seems to have entered thoroughly into the spirit of this beautiful journey into the animal world of Australia. The story is altogether Australian. . . . It is told so simply, and yet so artistically, that even the 'grown-ups' amongst us

must enjoy it."

DAILY TELEGRAPH: "The late Miss Ethel Pedley was a musician to the core. But towards the close of her life she made one step aside into the domain of a sister art, which resulted in a book for children, entitled 'Dot and the Kangaroo'a charming story of the 'Alice in Wonderland' order. Dot, the small heroine, is lost in the bush, where she is fed and ministered to by a helpful kangaroo, who introduces her gradually to quite a little circle of acquaintances. We hob-nob, through Dot, with our old friends the opossum, the native bear, the platypus, the bower-bird, not to speak of the emu sheephunters and the cockatoo judge. There is a most exciting fight between a valiant kookooburra and a treacherous snake. Altogether, Miss Pedley's story is told in a way to entrance our small readers, who generally revel in tales where animals are invested with human attributes."

THE ARGUS: "A sort of fairy story with local colour, which would be very acceptable to Australian children. . . . Dot is a little girlie who lives on the edge of the bush, and one day she wanders off and gets lost. But a big kangaroo finds her, and takes charge of her. She eats some berries which give her the power to understand the bush talk, and after four days amongst the great wild creatures, the kangaroo finds her home again for her. It is a pretty story, prettily told."

DAILY MAIL (Brisbane): "A more fascinating study for Australian children is hardly conceivable, for it endows the numerous bush animals with human speech, and reproduces a variety of amusing conversations between them and Dot, the little heroine of the book. . . . It is a clever production that adults may read with pleasure."

TOWN AND COUNTRY JOURNAL: "Miss Pedley's book was a labour of love, and it should prove a source of pleasure to countless children. . . . She has been very happy in her method,

and has done her work cleverly."

THE COURIER (Brisbane): "In this delightful story book there is an artist's fancifulness, with the skill of a capable writer.'

WHEN THE WORLD WAS WIDE, AND OTHER VERSES.

By Henry Lawson. Thirteenth thousand. With photogravure portrait and vignette title. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, gilt top, 5s. (post free 5s. 5d.)

THE ACADEMY: "These ballads (for such they mostly are) abound in spirit and manhood, in the colour and smell of Australian soil. They deserve the popularity which they have won in Australia, and which, we trust, this edition will now give them in England."

THE SPEAKER: "There are poems in 'In the Days When the World was Wide' which are of a higher mood that any yet heard in distinctively Australian poetry."

LITERARY WORLD: "Not a few of the pieces have made us feel discontented with our sober surroundings, and desirous of seeing new birds, new landscapes, new stars; for at times the blood tingles because of Mr. Lawson's galloping rhymes."

NEWCASTLE WEEKLY CHRONICLE: "Swinging, rhythmic verse."

WHEN I WAS KING, AND OTHER VERSES.

By Henry Lawson. Fourth thousand. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 4s.).

Also in two parts, entitled "When I Was King," and "The Elder Son." See page 13.

SPECTATOR (London): "A good deal of humour, a great deal of spirit, and a robust philosophy are the main characteristics of these Australian poets. Because they write of a world they know, and of feelings they have themselves shared in, they are far nearer the heart of poetry than the most accomplished devotees of a literary tradition."

Sydney Morning Herald: "He is known wherever the English language is spoken; he is the very god of the idolatry of Australian bushmen; . . . he has written more and is better known than any other Australian of his age. . . There is a musical lilt about his verses which makes these dwell in the memory, and there is in them also a revelation of truth and strength. . . 'When I was King' contains work of which many a craftsman in words might well be proud . . . lines that Walt Whitman—a master of rhythm when he liked, and a worshipper of it always—would have been proud to claim as his own.''

VERSES, POPULAR AND HUMOROUS,

By Henry Lawson. Thirteenth thousand. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 4s.).

For cheaper edition see Commonwealth Series, page 13.

Francis Thompson, in The Dally Chronicle: "He is a writer of strong and ringing ballad verse, who gets his blows straight in, and at his best makes them all tell. He can vignette the life he knows in a few touches, and in this book shows an increased power of selection."

NEW YORK EVENING JOURNAL: "Such pride as a man feels when he has true greatness as his guest, this newspaper feels in introducing to a million readers a man of ability hitherto unknown to them. Henry Lawson is his name."

ACADEMY: "Mr. Lawson's work should be well known to our readers, for we have urged them often enough to make acquaintance with it. He has the gift of movement, and he rarely offers a loose rhyme. Technically, short of anxious lapidary work, these verses are excellent. He varies sentiment and humour very agreeably."

THE BOOK LOVER: "Any book of Lawson's should be bought and treasured by all who care for the real beginnings of Australian literature. As a matter of fact, he is the one Australian literary product, in any distinctive sense."

THE BULLETIN: "He is so very human that one's humanity cannot but welcome him. . . . To the perpetuation of his value and fame, many pieces in 'Verses: Popular and Humorous' will contribute.

JOE WILSON AND HIS MATES.

By Henry Lawson. Sixth thousand. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 4s.).

For cheaper edition see Commonwealth Series, page 13.

THE ATHENÆUM (London): "This is a long way the best work Mr. Lawson has yet given us. These stories are so good that (from the literary point of view, of course) one hopes they are not autobiographical. As autobiography they would be good, as pure fiction they are more of an attainment."

THE ACADEMY: "It is this rare convincing tone of this Australian writer that gives him a great value. The most casual 'newspapery' and apparently artless art of this Australian writer carries with it a truer, finer, more delicate commentary on life than all the idealistic works of any of our genteel school of writers."

WHILE THE BILLY BOILS.

By Henry Lawson. With eight illustrations by F. P. Mahony. Twenty-eighth thousand. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 4s.).

For cheaper edition see Commonwealth Series, page 13.

THE ACADEMY: "A book of honest, direct, sympathetic, humorous writing about Australia from within is worth a library of travellers' tales. . . . The result is a real book—a book in a hundred. His language is terse, supple, and richly idiomatic. He can tell a yarn with the best."

THE SCOTSMAN: "There is no lack of dramatic imagination in the construction of the tales; and the best of them contrive to construct a strong sensational situation in a couple of pages. But the chief charm and value of the book is its fidelity to the rough character of the scenes from which it is drawn."

LITERATURE: "These sketches bring us into contact with one phase of colonial life at first hand. . . . The simplicity of the narrative gives it almost the effect of a story that is told by word of mouth."

THE SPECTATOR: "It is strange that one we would venture to call the greatest Australian writer should be practically unknown in England. Mr. Lawson is a less experienced writer than Mr. Kipling, and more unequal, but there are two or three sketches in this volume which for vigour and truth can hold their own with even so great a rival. Both men have somehow gained that power of concentration which by a few strong strokes can set place and people before you with amazing force."

THE TIMES: "A collection of short and vigorous studies and stories of Australian life and character. A little in Bret Harte's manner, crossed, perhaps, with that of Guy de Maupassant."

BRITISH WEEKLY: "Many of Mr. Lawson's tales photograph life at the diggings or in the bush with an incisive and remorseless reality that grips the imagination. He silhouettes a swagman in a couple of pages, and the man is there, alive."

THE MORNING POST: "For the most part they are full of local colour, and, correctly speaking, represent rather rapid sketches illustrative of life in the bush than tales in the ordinary sense of the word. . . . They bear the impress of truth, sincere if unvarnished."

ON THE TRACK AND OVER THE SLIPRAILS

By Henry Lawson. Sixteenth thousand. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 4s.)

For cheaper edition see Commonwealth Series, page 13.

DAILY CHRONICLE: "Will well sustain the reputation its author has already won as the best writer of Australian short stories and sketches the literary world knows."

PALL MALL GAZETTE: "The volume now received will do much to enhance the author's reputation. There is all the quiet irresistible humour of Dickens in the description of 'The Darling River,' and the creator of 'Truthful James' never did anything better in the way of character sketches than Steelman and Mitchell."

GLASGOW HERALD: "Mr. Lawson must now be regarded as facile princeps in the production of the short tale. Some of these brief and even slight sketches are veritable gems that would be spoiled by an added word, and without a word that can be looked upon as superfluous."

SYDNEY MORNING HERALD: "It is not too much to say for these sketches that they show an acquaintance with bush life and an insight into the class of people which is to be met with in this life that are hardly equalled in Australia. . . . In a few words he can paint for you the landscape of his pictures or the innermost recesses of his bushman's soul."

CHILDREN OF THE BUSH.

By HENRY LAWSON. Crown Svo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 4s.).

Also in two parts, cutitled "Send Round the Hat" and "The Romance of the Swag." See page 13.

Daily Telegraph: "These stories are for the most part episodes which appear to have been taken direct from life . . . and Mr. Lawson contrives to make them wonderfully vivid. . . Mr. Lawson's new stories are as good as his old ones, and higher praise they could not get."

THE BULLETIN: "These stories are the real Australia, written by the foremost living Australian author. . . . Lawson's genius remains as vivid and human as when he first boiled his literary billy."

New Zealand Times: "His latest work, so far from exhibiting any signs or failing talent, seems to us to rank amongst the best he has yet done."

THE COMMONWEALTH SERIES.

Crown 8vo., picture cover, 1s. each (postage 3d.).

How He Died: Verses. By John Farrell

SEND ROUND THE HAT: STORIES. By Henry Lawson

THE ROMANCE OF THE SWAG: STORIES.

By Henry Lawson

WHEN I WAS KING: NEW VERSES. By Henry Lawson

THE ELDER SON: NEW VERSES. By Henry Lawson

JOE WILSON: STORIES. By Henry Lawson

JOE WILSON'S MATES: STORIES. By Henry Lawson
ON THE TRACK: STORIES. By Henry Lawson

OVER THE SLIPRAILS: STORIES. By Henry Lawson

POPULAR VERSES. By Henry Lawson

Humorous Verses. By Henry Lawson

WHILE THE BILLY BOILS: STORIES.—First Series.

By Henry Lawson

WHILE THE BILLY BOILS: STORIES.—Second Series

By Henry Lawson

THE OLD BUSH SONGS. Edited by A. B. Paterson

MY CHINEE COOK, AND OTHER HUMOROUS VERSES.

By Brunton Stephens

HISTORY OF AUSTRALASIA: FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE INAUGURATION OF THE COMMONWEALTH.

By A. W. Jose

HISTORY OF AUSTRALIAN BUSHRANGING.

By Charles White

Part I.—The Early Days.

Part II.-1850 to 1862.

Part III.-1863 to 1869.

Part IV.-1869 to 1878.

* For press notices of these books see the cloth-bound editions on pages 6, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, and 23 of this Catalogue.

THE OLD BUSH SONGS.

Collected and edited by A. B. PATERSON, author of "The Man from Snowy River," "Rio Grande's Last Race," &c. Fifth thousand. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, 2s. 6d. (post free, 2s. 9d.).

For cheaper edition see Commonwealth Series, page 13.

DAILY TELEGRAPH: "Rude and rugged these old bush songs are, but they carry in their vigorous lines the very impress of their origin and of their genuineness. . . Mr. Paterson has done his work like an artist."

THE SPIRIT OF THE BUSH FIRE;

Australian Fairy Tales.

By J. M. Whitfeld. Second thousand. With 32 illustrations by G. W. Lambert. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 2s. 6d. (post free 3s.).

SYDNEY MORNING HERALD: "It is frankly written for the young folks, and the youngster will find a delight in Miss Whitfeld's marvellous company."

DAILY TELEGRAPH: "It is pleasant to see author and artist working together in such complete harmony. We have had so-called 'Australian' fairy tales before, but the sprites and gnomes and mermaids have been merely stray visitors from English shores, old acquaintances of an old-world childhood, dressed to suit alien surroundings. Miss Whitfeld's fairies are native to the soil."

THE RADIANT DAYS OF LIFE : Sermons and Addresses.

By Rev. George Martin, Methodist Minister. Edited by Rev. J. E. Carruthers; with an Appreciation by Rev. E. J. Rodd, and portrait. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 4s.).

THE METHODIST: "The editor, in his judicious selection of sermons for publication, gives some idea of the scope and character of Mr. Martin's preaching. . . . The sermons now published will prove most instructive and helpful to the reader."

NOTES ON THE SHORTER CATECHISM.

By John Burgess, M.A. Part I.—Questions 1-38, 4d. (post free 5d.)
Part II.—Questions 39-81, 6d. (post free 7d.).

HISTORY OF AUSTRALIAN BUSHRANGING.

By Charles White. In two vols. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. each (postage 6d. each).

Vol. I.—The Early Days to 1862. Ninth thousand.

Vol. II.-1863 to 1878. Eighth thousand.

See also Commonwealth Series, page 13.

YEAR BOOK OF AUSTRALIA: "The bushrangers have long since left the stage of Australian history, but their evil deeds live after them, and are likely to do so for many years to come. Having collected all the published details relating to the career of the Tasmanian as well as the Australian gangs, Mr. White has reduced them to a very readable narrative, which may fairly be termed a history. In this shape it forms a valuable contribution to the general history of the country, especially as a picture of social life in the past."

QUEENSLANDER: "Mr. White has supplied material enough for twenty such novels as 'Robbery Under Arms."

BRUSHWORK FROM NATURE, WITH DESIGN.

By J. E. Branch, Superintendent of Drawing, Department of Public Instruction. Prescribed by the Department of Public Instruction, N.S.W., for Teachers' Examinations. With 19 coloured and 5 other plates. Demy 4to., decorated cloth, 7s. 6d. (post free 8s. 3d.)

N.S.W. Public Instruction Gazette: "This book is intended primarily to illustrate methods of instruction in the art of using the brush in such colour-work as may be taught educatively in primary schools. The author recognises the true place that drawing, as a mode of thought expression, should occupy in relation to other school work. He is careful to point out that mechanical facility in representing natural forms is not in itself an end, but merely a preliminary training intended to lead to something higher in the educative process. The part that brushwork may be made to play in the educative process, and its advantages over other forms of drawing, under certain conditions, are stated clearly and convincingly in the introduction."

THE SCHOOLMASTER (London): "The teaching is very carefully set out, and is quite up to the standard of English authors in the same subject. The plates, too, are very carefully described and explained, and many useful hints are embodied in the notes. We have nothing but praise for the matter, style,

and get-up of the book."

London: The Educational Supply Association, Ltd.

THE ANNOTATED CONSTITUTION OF THE AUSTRALIAN COMMONWEALTH.

By Sir John Quick and R. R. Garran, C.M.G. Royal 8vo., cloth gilt, 21s.

THE TIMES: "The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth is a monument of industry. . . . Dr. Quick and Mr. Garran have collected with patience and enthusiasm every sort of information, legal and historical, which can throw light on the new measure. The book has evidently been a labour of love."

THE SCOTSMAN: "Students of constitutional law owe a welcome, and that in a scarcely less degree than lawyers do who are likely to have to interpret the laws of the Australian Constitution, to this learned and exhaustive commentary. The book is an admirable working text-book of the Constitution."

Daily Chronicle: "Here is the new Constitution set out and explained, word by word—how each phrase was formulated, where they all came from, why they were put in, the probable difficulties of interpreting or administering each clause, with such help as can be given by considering similar difficulties in other Constitutions; every point, in fine, in which lawyers' skill or the zeal of enthusiasts can discern the elements of interest."

GLASGOW HERALD: "Will at once take rank as a standard authority, to be consulted, not only by students of constitutional history and political science, but also by all those who, in the active fields of law, politics, or commerce, have a practical interest in the working of the new federal institutions of Australia."

CALENDAR OF THE UNIVERSITY OF SYDNEY.

Demy 8vo., linen, 2s. 6d.; paper cover, 1s. (postage 8d.) [Published annually, in May.

MANUAL OF PUBLIC EXAMINATIONS HELD BY THE UNIVERSITY OF SYDNEY.

Demy 8vo., paper cover, 1s. (post free 1s. 3d.).

[Published annually, in August, and dated the year following that in which it is issued.

THE LAW OF LANDLORD AND TENANT IN NEW SOUTH WALES.

By J. H. Hammond, B.A., LL.B., and C. G. W. DAVIDSON, B.A., LL.B., Barristers-at-Law. Demy 8vo., cloth gilt, 25s. (post free 25s. 10d.).

Sydney Morning Herald: "... a valuable contribution to legal literature. ... The authors have incorporated the various Statutes in force in the State, annotating them with care, precision, and judgment. The notes and references have relation, not only to decisions in this and the other States of the Commonwealth, but also to English decisions under Statutes held to be in force in New South Wales. . . . The value of the work, which bears evidence of close and careful research, is enhanced by the fact that hitherto there has been no text-book which completely embraced the subject."

DAILY TELEGRAPH: "It must be said that the joint authors have done their work in an able and thorough way, the 560 pages which the book contains being replete with matters of moment to those desirous of ascertaining the state of the law on rather a complicated subject. . . . The whole of the local law of landlord and tenant is presented in a concise form

to the profession and the general public."

THE LAND AND INCOME TAX LAW OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

By M. M. D'ARCY IRVINE, B.A., Solicitor of the Supreme Court. Demy 8vo., cloth gilt, 42s. (post free 43s.).

THE SYDNEY MORNING HERALD: "We have here a complete review of the direct taxation scheme of the State for the last ten years; an authoritative review which gives the law itself and its interpretation. . . . Mr. D'Arcy Irvine does not inflict upon us the long descriptions of the road to a decision which some judges find it necessary or expedient to make. He gives us the decision, the one important matter, and little else."

DAILY TELEGRAPH: "The author has done his work in a most thorough way, and has produced what should be a valuable contribution to local legal literature. Moreover, the subject is dealt with in such a perspicuous style, that a layman, by perusal of it, should have no difficulty in ascertaining exactly where he stands with regard to the Acts bearing upon this form of taxation."

THE JUSTICES' MANUAL AND POLICE GUIDE:

A Synopsis of offences punishable by indictment and on summary conviction, definitions of crimes, meanings of legal phrases, hints on evidence, procedure, police duties. &c., in New South Wales.

Compiled by Daniel Stephen, Senior-Sergeant of Police. Second edition, revised in accordance with State and Federal Enactments to the end of 1905, and enlarged by the inclusion of a concise summary of Commercial Law. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 6s. (post free 6s. 6d.).

Sydney Morning Herald: "Justices of the peace and others concerned in the administration of the law will find the value of this admirably-arranged work. . . . We had nothing but praise for the first edition, and the second edition is better than the first."

Town and Country Journal: "The author has put together a vast amount of useful and generally practical information likely to be interesting, as well as valuable, to justices of the peace, policemen, and all others concerned in the administration of the law."

SYDNEY MAIL: "A well got up handbook that should prove of decided value to a large section of the community. . . . Primarily intended for justices of the peace and policemen, it is so handily arranged, so concise, and so comprehensive, that it should appeal to everyone who wants to know just how he stands in regard to the law of the land."

SYDNEY WOOL AND STOCK JOURNAL: "The book practically makes every man his own lawyer, and enables him to see at a glance what the law is upon any given point, and will save more than its cost at the first consultation."

SYDNEY STOCK AND STATION JOURNAL: "To speak of a work of this kind as being interesting would doubtless cause surprise; but it is most certainly a very interesting work. We strongly recommend it."

COOKERY BOOK OF GOOD AND TRIED RECEIPTS

Compiled for the Presbyterian Women's Missionary Association.

Tenth edition, enlarged, completing the 95th thousand. Crown 8vo., cloth, 1s. (post free 1s. 3d.).

IRRIGATION WITH SURFACE AND SUBTER-RANEAN WATERS, AND LAND DRAINAGE.

By W. Gibbons Cox, C.E. With 81 illustrations and a coloured map of Australia. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free, 4s.).

THE AUSTRALASIAN: "The work under notice, which has special reference to the utilisation of artesian and sub-artesian water, is the most valuable contribution to the literature on the subjects dealt with that has yet appeared in Austraha."

SYDNEY MORNING HERALD: "The chief value of the book will be, perhaps, for the individual irrigationist. The author goes into detail on most phases of small schemes. . . . He takes various crops and fruit trees separately, and gives a lot of sound information on the question. The sinking of wells, the erection of reservoirs, ditches, checks, and grading are all considered."

Sydney Daily Telegraph: "A valuable addition to Australian agricultural literature. . . The major portion of the book is concerned with irrigation, both by surface and subterranean waters, and each subject is carefully elaborated with the aid of numerous illustrations. . . The book will, no doubt, materially assist the inland farmer in settling many yexed problems."

SYDNEY MAIL: "Mr. Cox discusses extensively the artesian water supply of Australia, and he avoids as much as possible technicalities in his descriptive matter. This makes the reading of his work both interesting and pleasurable, to say nothing of the educational value of it. . . . I can thoroughly recom-

mend Mr. Cox's book."

Melbourne Age: "He has gone thoroughly into his subject from the strictly utilitarian viewpoint, and his carefully gleaned facts and figures, as well as his manifold instructions as to the correct way to irrigate and drain, should be of substantial assistance to the farmer. . . . Altogether the volume covers the subject in a markedly adequate fashion."

SYDNEY WOOL AND STOCK JOURNAL: "Altogether it is by far the most comprehensive work on this important subject that has yet come under our notice, and should be in the hands of all pastoralists who desire during seasons of plenty to prepare for the times of adversity, which, unfortunately, are bound to recur

sooner or later."

FARMER AND SETTLER: "Avoiding technicalities, he sets out, in a manner which the ordinary reader can easily follow, the sources from which water may be drawn, how to properly apply it to the different classes of soil, with due regard to climate and the amount of land to be irrigated, and the proper construction of necessary appliances."

THE PLANTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES:

An Analytical Key to the Flowering Plants (except Grasses and Rushes) and Ferns of the State, set out in an original method, with a list of native plants discovered since 1893.

By W. A. Dixon, F.I.C., F.C.S. With Glossary and 49 diagrams. Foolscap 8vo., cloth gilt, 6s. (post free 6s. 5d.).

NATURE: "This is a handy little book providing a compact guide for naming flowers in the field. . . . The author lays stress on the extensive use made of vegetative characters for identification, with which there can be only entire agreement so long as the characters are determinative."

DAILY TELEGRAPH (Sydney): "The author has succeeded in bringing his subject within the comprehension of the ordinary observer. In a coneise introductory note, Mr. Dixon points out the difficulty of identifying plants by the use of scientific treatises, and substitutes a system based on the use of more easily observed characters."

SYDNEY MORNING HERALD: "The book is interesting as well as ingenious. It is a valuable contribution to the botanic literature of Australia."

SIMPLE TESTS FOR MINERALS.

By Joseph Campbell, M.A., F.G.S., M.I.M.E. Fourth edition, revised and enlarged (completing the ninth thousand). With illustrations. Cloth, round corners, 3s. 6d. (post free 3s. 9d.).

BALLARAT STAR: "This is an excellent little work, and should be in the hands of every scientific and practical miner."

Bendigo Evening Mail: "Should be in every prospector's kit. It enables any intelligent man to ascertain for himself whether any mineral he may discover has a commercial value."

BUNDABERG STAR: "A handy and useful book for miners and all interested in the mining industry."

NEWCASTLE MORNING HERALD: "The book is a thoroughly practical one."

WYALONG STAR: "Now it will be possible for miners and prospectors to test any mineral which has a commercial value,"

THE GEOLOGY OF SYDNEY AND THE BLUE MOUNTAINS:

A popular introduction to the study of Australian Geology

By Rev. J. MILNE CURRAN, late Lecturer in Chemistry and Geology, Technical College, Sydney. Prescribed by the Department of Public Instruction, N.S.W., for First and Second Class Teachers' Examinations. Second edition. With a Glossary of Scientific Terms, a Reference List of commonly-occurring Fossils, 2 coloured maps, and 83 illustrations. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 6s. (post free 6s. 6d.).

NATURE: "This is, strictly speaking, an elementary manual of geology. The general plan of the work is good; the book is well printed and illustrated with maps, photographic pictures of rock structure and scenery, and figures of fossils and rock sections, "

SATURDAY REVIEW: "His style is animated and inspiring, or clear and precise, as occasion demands. The people of Sydney are to be congratulated on the existence of such a guide to their beautiful country."

SYDNEY MORNING HERALD: "Though the book deserves to be made a University text, it will have another distinction, perhaps more agreeable to the author-that of being a means by which the intelligence of many a reader will be directed to that science of the earth, the materials and the monuments of which are beneath our feet continually."

DAILY TELEGRAPH: "Mr. Curran more than justifies his claim to an independent method of presenting his gathered stores of knowledge. The style, simple, clear, and enticing, leaves nothing to be desired; and even a child's eye, caught in some trick of familiar, if involuntary, association by pictures, must pause in the responsive desire to know all about it."

TOWN AND COUNTRY JOURNAL: "There has always been a painful sense of distance in the study of geology as taught in our schools. . . To get a real grip of the science, it is absolutely necessary that the student should see something for himself, and the author endeavours to bring the science home to the Australian student by basing this popular introduction to the study of it on the material literally at his doors."

THE ARGUS: "As a handbook for schools in which it is desired to interest the advanced classes in the study of nature.

the volume has great value."

THE GROWTH OF THE EMPIRE:

A Handbook to the History of Greater Britain.

By ARTHUR W. Jose, author of "A Short History of Australasia." Prescribed by the Department of Public Instruction, N.S.W., for First and Second Class Teachers' Certificate Examinations. Second edition. With 14 maps. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 4s. 6d. (post free 5s.).

MORNING POST: "This book is published in Sydney, but it deserves to be circulated throughout the United Kingdom. The picture of the fashion in which British enterprise made its way from settlement to settlement has never been drawn more vividly than in these pages. Mr. Jose's style is crisp and pleasant, now and then even rising to eloquence on his grand theme. His book deserves wide popularity, and it has the rare merit of being so written as to be attractive alike to the young student and to the mature man of letters."

LITERATURE: "He has studied thoroughly, and writes vigorously. . . . Admirably done. . . . We commend it to Britons the world over."

SATURDAY REVIEW: "He writes Imperially; he also often writes sympathetically. . . . We cannot close Mr. Jose's creditable account of our misdoings without a glow of national pride."

YORKSHIRE POST: "A brighter short history we do not know, and this book deserves, for the matter and the manner of it, to be as well known as Mr. McCarthy's 'History of Our Own Times.'"

THE SCOTSMAN: ". . . a thoughtful, well-written, and well-arranged history."

THE SPECTATOR: "He certainly possesses the faculty of presenting a clear summary, and always appears to hold the scales fairly. . . . We can heartily commend both the subject and style of this able and most admirably arranged history of the British Empire."

GLASGOW HERALD: "An excellent specimen of the vigorous work produced by the School of History at Oxford."

SCHOOL WORLD: "A finely written, fascinatingly interesting, and most inspiring history of the expansion of England. No better preliminary survey need be required."

London: John Murray.

HISTORY OF AUSTRALASIA :

From the Earliest Times to the Inauguration of the

By Arthur W. Jose, author of "The Growth of the Empire." The chapter on Federation revised by R. R. Garran, C.M.G. Prescribed by the Department of Public Instruction, N.S.W., for Second and Third Class Teachers' Certificate Examinations. With 6 maps and 64 portraits and illustrations. Twelfth thousand. Crown 8vo., cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper cover, 1s. (postage 4d.).

DAILY TELEGRAPH: "There was ample room for a cleverly condensed, clear, and yet thoroughly live account of these colonies such as Mr. Jose now presents us with."

Sydney Morning Herald: "Possibly we have not yet reached the distance in point of time from the events here recorded to permit the writing of a real history of Australasia; but Mr. Jose has done good work in the accumulation and orderly arrangement of details, and the intelligent reader will derive much profit from this little book."

THE BOOK LOVER: "The ignorance of the average Australian youth about the brief history of his native land is often deplorable. . . . "A Short History of Australasia," by Arthur W. Jose, just provides the thing wanted. Mr. Jose's previous historical work was most favourably received in England, and this story of our land is capitally done. It is not too long, and it is brightly written. Its value is considerably enhanced by the useful maps and interesting illustrations."

VICTORIAN EDUCATION GAZETTE: "The language is graphic and simple, and there is much evidence of careful work and acquaintance with original documents, which give the reader confidence in the accuracy of the details. The low price of the book leaves young Australia no excuse for remaining in ignorance of the history of their native land."

Town and Country Journal: "The language is graphic and simple, and he has maintained the unity and continuity of the story of events, despite the necessity of following the subject along the seven branches corresponding with the seven separate colonies."

CHURCH SERVICES, FOR USE BY LAYMEN.

Prepared on the Authority of the Presbyterian Church of Australia (State of New South Wales). Foolscap 8vo., cloth gilt, 2s. 6d. (post free 2s. 9d.).

THE MESSENGER: "It will be strange if these prayers do not come to be used apart from their direct intention, as, for instance, in the home."

TABLES FOR QUALITATIVE CHEMICAL ANALYSIS

Arranged for the use of students by A. LIVER-SIDGE, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S., Professor of Chemistry in the University of Sydney. Second edition, Royal 8vo., cloth gilt, 4s. 6d. (post free 4s. 9d.).

CHEMICAL News: "Altogether the book is a useful, thoroughly workable text-book, and one that is likely to find considerable favour with teachers of chemistry. There is a complete index, and the price is very reasonable."

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE INFINITESIMAL CALCULUS.

By H. S. Carslaw, M.A., D.Sc., F.R.S.E., Professor of Mathematics in the University of Sydney. Demy 8vo., cloth gilt, 5s. (post free 5s. 3d.).

THE TIMES: "Concise lucidity is the key-note of the book.
. . . Professor Carslaw may be congratulated upon having produced an admirable book, which should be useful to young engineers and science students, both during and after their college courses."

KNOWLEDGE: "The object has been to present the fundamental ideas of the Calculus in a simple manner, and to illustrate them by practical examples. It will prove a very useful book for use, especially in technical schools."

ABRIDGED MATHEMATICAL TABLES.

By S. H. Barraclough, B.E., M.M.E., Assoc. M. Inst. C.E. Demy 8vo., cloth, 1s. (post free 1s. 1d.).

Logarithms, &c., published separately, price 6d. (post free 7d.)

THE CUTTER'S GUIDE.

A Manual of Dresscutting and Ladies' Tailoring. By M. E. ROBERTS, Lecturer at Sydney Technical College. With 11 9 diagrams. Crown 4to., cloth gilt, 7s 6d. (post free 7s. 11d.).

TAILORS' ART JOURNAL: "To all those inquirers from whom we have had continued correspondence asking for information as to the ways and means of perfecting their knowledge in the rudiments of ladies' dressmaking and tailoring, we can safely say that no book is better suited for their purpose than this."

WOMAN'S BUDGET: "So simple are the directions given that the book has only to be known to find a place in all houses where the women-folk are anxious to understand the useful art of dresscutting."

Town and Country Journal: "These lectures have been printed in book form in response to many appeals from students and ex-students, to whom this system commends itself, because it is easy to learn, accurate, and reliable, and because there are neither charts, machines, nor other mechanical appliances to purchase. To the girl who needs the means to earn a livelihood this book will prove invaluable, as it contains the fruits of years of practical work."

CIVICS AND MORALS.

By Percival R. Cole, M.A., Frazer Scholar in Modern History, University Medallist in Logic and Mental Philosophy, late Lecturer in the Training College, Fort-street, Sydney. Second edition, revised and enlarged. Crown 8vo., in two parts:—Part I.—Classes J. and II.; Part II.—Classes III., IV., and V.; cloth, 1s. each (post free 1s. 2d. each).

THE AUSTRALIAN LETTERING BOOK.

Containing the Alphabets most useful in Mapping, Exercise Headings, &c., with practical applications, Easy Scrolls, Flourishes, Borders, Corners, Rulings, &c. New edition, revised and enlarged, cloth limp, 6d. (post free 7d.).

COMMERCIAL ARITHMETIC.

By G. E. DENCH, B.A. Crown Svo, cloth, 2s. 6d. (post free 2s. 10d.).

SOLUTIONS OF TEACHERS' ALGEBRA PAPERS.

Set at First and Second Class Teachers' Examinations from 1894 to 1901 (inclusive), by W. L. ATKINS, B.A. Crown 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.

SOLUTIONS OF TEACHERS' ARITHMETIC PAPERS.

Set at First, Second, and Third Class Teachers' Examinations from 1894 to 1901 (inclusive), by J. M. TAYLOR, M.A., LL.B. Crown 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.

ELEMENTARY GEOMETRY: THEORETICAL AND PRACTICAL.

By C. Godfrey, M.A., and A. W. Siddons, M.A. Prescribed by the Department of Public Instruction, N.S.W., for First, Second, and Third Class Teachers' Examinations.

Complete edition (Books I.-IV.), crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 4s.) Vol. I. (Books I. and II.), 2s. Vol. II. (Books III. and IV.), 2s. (postage 3d.). Answers in separate volume, price 4d. (post free 5d.). Key, 6s. (post free 6s. 3d.).

THE METRIC SYSTEM OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES. AND DECIMAL COINAGE.

By J. M. TAYLOR, M.A., LL.B. With Introductory Notes on the Nature of Decimals, and contracted methods for the Multiplication and Division of Decimals. Crown 8vo., 6d. (post free 7d.).

GEOGRAPHY OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

By J. M. TAYLOR, M.A., LL.B. Prescribed by the Department of Public Instruction, N.S.W., for Second and Third Class Teachers' Certificate Examinations. New edition, revised. With 37 illustrations and 6 folding maps, Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 3s. 10d.).

SYDNEY MORNING HERALD: "Something more than a school

book; it is an approach to an ideal geography."

REVIEW OF REVIEWS: "It makes a very attractive handbook. Its geography is up-to-date; it is not overburdened with details, and it is richly illustrated with geological diagrams and photographs of scenery reproduced with happy skill."

THE AUSTRALIAN OBJECT LESSON BOOK.

Part I.—For Infant and Junior Classes. Second edition, with 43 illustrations. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d.; paper cover, 2s. 6d. (post-

age 4d.)

N.S.W. EDUCATIONAL GAZETTE: "Mr. Wiley has wisely adopted the plan of utilising the services of specialists. The series is remarkably complete, and includes almost everything with which the little learners ought to be made familiar. Throughout the whole series the lessons have been selected with judgment and with a due appreciation of the capacity of the pupils for whose use they are intended."

THE AUSTRALIAN OBJECT LESSON BOOK.

Part II.—For advanced classes. Second edition, with 113 illustrations. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d.; paper cover, 2s. 6d. (postage 4d.)

VICTORIAN EDUCATION GAZETTE: "Mr. Wiley and his colleagues have provided a storehouse of useful information on a great number of topics that can be taken up in any Australian school."

N.S.W. EDUCATIONAL GAZETTE: "The Australian Object Lesson Book is evidently the result of infinite patience and deep research on the part of its compiler, who is also to be commended for the admirable arrangement of his matter."

ENGLISH GRAMMAR, COMPOSITION, AND PRÉCIS WRITING

By James Conway, Headmaster at Cleveland-st. Superior Public School, Sydney. Newedition, revised and enlarged. Prescribed by the Department of Public Instruction, N.S.W., for Second and Third Class Teachers' Certificate Examinations. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 3s. 10d.).

Sydney Morning Herald: "It is to New South Wales teachers what a highly gifted coach is to a candidate for any particular examination"

A SMALLER ENGLISH GRAMMAR, COMPOSITION, AND PRECIS WRITING

By James Conway. New edition, revised and enlarged, crown 8vo., cloth, 1s. 6d. (post free 1s. 9d.).

N.S.W. EDUCATIONAL GAZETTE: "The abridgment is very well done. One recognises the hand of a man who has had long experience of the difficulties of this subject."

CAUSERIES FAMILIERES ; or FRIENDLY CHATS.

By Mrs. S. C. Boyd. Second edition, revised and enlarged, containing grammatical summaries, exercises, a full treatise on pronunciation, French-English and English-French Vocabulary, and other matter for the use of the teacher or of a student without a master. Crown 8vo., cloth gilt, 3s. 6d. (post free 3s. 10d.). Abridged edition for pupils, crown 8vo., cloth, 1s. 6d. (post free 1s. 8d.).

THE LONDON SPECTATOR: "A most excellent and practical little volume, evidently the work of a trained teacher. It combines admirably and in an entertaining form the advantages of the conversational with those of the grammatical method of learning a language."

A NEW BOOK OF SONGS FOR SCHOOLS AND SINGING CLASSES

By Hugo Alpen, Superintendent of Music, Department of Public Instruction, New South Wales. 8vo., paper cover, 1s. (post free 1s. 2d.).

THE AUSTRALIAN PROGRESSIVE SONGSTER

By S. McBurney, Mus. Doc., Fellow T.S.F. College. Containing graded Songs, Rounds and Exercises in Staff Notation, Tonic Sol-fa and Numerals, with Musical Theory. Price 6d. each part; combined, 1s. (postage 1d. each part).

No. 1.-For Junior Classes.

No. 2.-For Senior Classes.

AUSTRALIAN SONGS FOR AUSTRALIAN CHILDREN

By Mrs. Maybanke Anderson. All the songs are set to music, while to some of them appropriate calisthenic exercises are given. Demy 4to., picture cover, 1s. (post free 1s. 1d.).

COMMONWEALTH MANUAL TRAINING SERIES.

Teachers' Concrete Guide to Paper-Folding.
[In preparation

Pupils' Paper-Folding Books. Classes I. & II., III., and IV. 1d. each.

THE REFORM WRITING BOOKS.

With directions for teaching writing on the Reform system. Nos. 1, 2, and 3, 1d. each; Nos. 3a, 4, and 5, 2d. each. Pamphlet on The Teaching of Writing, 1s.

GEOGRAPHY OF AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND.

Revised edition, with 8 maps and 19 illustrations 64 pages. 6d. (post free 7d.).

GEOGRAPHY OF EUROPE, ASIA, AFRICA, AND AMERICA.

Revised edition, with 18 relief and other maps, and 17 illustrations of transcontinental views, distribution of animals, &c. 88 pages. 6d. (post free 7d.)

GEOGRAPHY OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

With 5 folding maps. 48 pages. 6d. (post free 7d.).

PRACTICAL GEOMETRY.

For Classes II. and III. With Diagrams. 2d. For Classes IV. and V. With Diagrams. 4d.

PRACTICAL AND THEORETICAL GEOMETRY.

Books I. and II. Price 6d. each.

THE AUSTRALIAN CATHOLIC SCHOOL SERIES

HISTORY OF AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND FOR CATHOLIC SCHOOLS, 117 pages. 4d.

Pupil's Companion to the Australian Catholie First Reader, 32 pages. 1d.

Pupil's Companion to the Australian Catholic Second Reader, 64 pages. 2d.

Pupil's Companion to the Australian Catholic Third Reader, 112 pages. 3d.

Pupil's Companion to the Australian Catholic Fourth Reader, 160 pages. 4d.

AUSTRALIAN SCHOOL SERIES.

- GRAMMAR AND DERIVATION BOOK, 64 pages. 2d.
- TEST EXERCISES IN GRAMMAR FOR THIRD CLASS, FIRST YEAR, 64 pages. 2d. Second Year, 64 pages. 2d.
- TABLE BOOK AND MENTAL ARITHMETIC, 48 pages. 1d.
- CHIEF EVENTS AND DATES IN ENGLISH HISTORY. Part I. From 55 B.C. to 1485 A.D., 50 pages. 2d.
- CHIEF EVENTS AND DATES IN ENGLISH HISTORY. Part II. From Henry VII. (1485) to Victoria (1900), 64 pages. 2d.
- HISTORY OF AUSTRALIA, 80 pages. 4d. Illustrated.
- Geography. Part I. Australasia and Polynesia, 64 pages. 2d.
- GEOGRAPHY. Part II. Europe, Asia, America, and Africa, 66 pages. 2d.
- Euclid. Book I. With Definitions, Postulates, Axioms, &c., 64 pages. 2d.
- Euclide. Book II. With Definitions and Exercises on Books I. and II., 32 pages. 2d.
- EUCLID. Book III. With University "Junior" Papers, 1891-1897, 60 pages. 2d.
- ARITHMETIC AND PRACTICAL GEOMETRY—EXERCISES FOR CLASS II., 50 pages. 3d.
- ARITHMETIC-EXERCISES FOR CLASS III., 50 pages. 3d
- ALGEBRA. Part I., 64 pages. 4d. Answers, 4d.
- ALGEBRA. Part II. To Quadratic Equations. Contains over 1,200 Exercises, including the University Junior, the Public Service, the Sydney Chamber of Commerce, and the Bankers' Institute Examination Papers to 1900, &c., 112 pages. 4d Answers, 4d.

THE AUSTRALIAN COPY BOOK.

Approved by the Departments of Public Instruction in New South Wales, Queensland, and Tasmania, by the Public Service Board of New South Wales, and by the Chief Inspector of Catholic Schools. In 10 carefully-graded numbers, and a book of Plain and Ornamental Lettering, Mapping, &c. (No. 11). Price 2d. each. Numerals are given in each number. A.C.B. Blotter (fits all sizes), 1d.

THE AUSTRALIAN PUPIL TEACHERS' COPY BOOK.

A selection of pages from the Australian Copy Book, arranged for use of Pupil Teachers. 48 pages. Price 6d.

CHAMBERS' GOVERNMENT HAND COPY BOOK

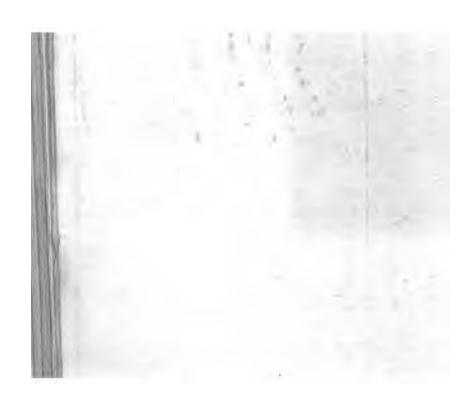
Approved by the Department of Public Instruction. In 12 carefully-graded numbers and a book for Pupil Teachers (No. 13). 2d, each.

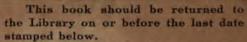
The letters are continuously joined to each other, so that the pupil need not lift the pen from the beginning to the end of each word. The spaces between the letters are wide, each letter thus standing out boldly and distinctly by itself. The slope is gentle, but sufficient to prevent the pupil from acquiring a back hand. The curves are well rounded, checking the tendency to too great angularity.

ANGUS AND ROBERTSON'S PENCIL COPY BOOK.

Approved by the N.S.W. Department of Public Instruction. In nine numbers. 1d. each. No. 1, initiatory lines, curves, letters, figures; 2 and 3, short letters, easy combinations, figures; 4, long letters, short words, figures; 5, long letters, words, figures; 6, 7, and 8, capitals, words, figures; 9, short sentences, figures.







A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

DUE IAN 9 1915

DUE DEC 10 1271

ME JAN 23 1230

Det 122 13 1930

DILL TON TO ARE

JLi DEC 17 31